

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06737981 2

RECOMMENDATIONS.

From PROFESSOR TAYLER LEWIS, L.L. D., of New York University.

I have heard the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong read a large portion of his lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," and think that the discussion of the subject, to which he has given his attention, is called for by the peculiar aspects of the present age. The Lectures are written in a clear and energetic style, and some of the worst errors of the times are portrayed in a very forcible manner. The publication of it as a book, would be the means of setting forth many wholesome truths, which are now in great danger of being overlooked; and of rebuking pernicious doctrines which are daily gaining countenance and support.

New York, Sept. 7, 1847.

TAYLER LEWIS.

From the REV. DR. MARSELUS.

The undersigned having, at three different sittings, listened with deep and absorbing interest to the reading of a work, entitled, "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, feels a pleasure in adding his testimony to that of Professor Lewis, respecting its merits. The striking and peculiar manner in which the author discusses subjects of vital importance, and the pungency of the arguments he employs in their support, as well as the ingenuity he displays in the refutation of some of the most glaring errors by which the Church of Christ is assailed in the present day, cannot fail to commend the work to the favorable consideration of the Christian public. It is earnestly hoped that the book may be published, and gain a circulation as extensive as its value and excellence so richly deserve.

N. I. MARSELUS,

Pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, Bleecker street.

New York, September 8, 1847.

From the REV. E. D. SMITH, *Pastor of 22d street Presbyterian Church, New York.*

Having heard a large portion of Mr. Armstrong's Lectures, I likewise take pleasure in concurring with Professor Lewis in the sentiments above expressed.

E. D. SMITH.

New York, September 11, 1847.

From the REV. DR. CHEEVER, *Pastor of the Congregational Church of the Puritans, in Union Place, New York.*

I have examined the volume of Lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Mr. Armstrong, and regard its contents as exceedingly important and interesting. The author's views are presented in a manner and style brief, attractive and energetic. I cannot but think the publication of the work will subserve the interests of morality, piety, and truth. It happily hits the "*TIMES*," and makes a forcible exposure of the prevailing errors, and immoralities in opinion and practice.

GEORGE B. CHEEVER.

*From the REV. DR. SKINNER, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in
Mercer street.*

I concur in the opinion expressed by the Rev. Dr. Cheever, of the volume of Lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Mr. Armstrong.

THOMAS H. SKINNER.

New York, September 13, 1847.

*From the REV. MR. BURCHARD, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in
13th street, New York.*

Having heard read a considerable portion of the manuscript volume, entitled "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, I cheerfully concur with Professor Lewis, Dr. Cheever, and others, in relation to the style and ability with which the book is written, and also in relation to its healthful tendency in counteracting some of the prevailing evils of the times.

S. D. BURCHARD.

New York, September 17, 1847.

From the REV. DR. COX, of Brooklyn.

I fully concur in the views of the Rev. Drs. Skinner and Cheever, as stated above. I have long been persuaded that the whole of this late outcry, in favor of abolishing Capital Punishment, is the fruit of *Pseudo-Philanthropy*, the work mainly of the enemies of God, and quite at one with Universalism, Infidelity, and every other method of hating the light. The author has written, in the seventy-second year of his age, a racy, thorough and popular work on the side of Truth; and I pray the God of Truth to prosper his efforts for the rectification of public sentiment on this important subject; interesting, as it is, to all of us in its principles and its bearings, for the life that now is, and also for that which is to come,

SAMUEL HANSON COX.

Brooklyn, September 22, 1847.

*From the REV. MR. SPRAGUE, Pastor of the Congregational Church,
Bridge street, Brooklyn.*

Having somewhat carefully examined the Rev. L. Armstrong's volume on the "*Signs of the Times*," I have been both interested and instructed by the facts and course of reasoning presented, and am confident that the publication of it will be of service to the cause of Truth and righteousness.

I. N. SPRAGUE.

Brooklyn, September 24, 1847.

*From the REV. DR. KREBS, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church,
Rutgers street, New York.*

The Rev. Mr. Armstrong has read to me the syllabus and some portions of the work he proposes to publish on Capital Punishment, &c. Judging from those portions, he seems to me to have presented the authority and meaning of the unrepealed Divine Law with great clearness, sprightliness and conclusiveness; and to have traced the opposite notions to their real origin, while he has set forth their connection with other evils of the "*Times*" in a manner so forcible as to present a seasonable antidote, worthy to be widely diffused, and if taken, certain to be useful even to those who are of the contrary part, *purging them of many peccant humors.*

JOHN M. KREBS.

New York, September 29, 1847.

Material

Vellum *the REV. DR. ALEXANDER, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in
Duane street, New York.*

The Rev. Mr. Armstrong has explained to me the plan of his ten Lectures, and indicated the general topics and mode of treating them. In his zealous and determined opposition to the efforts now used against Capital Punishment of murderers, I fully concur. In regard to his exposition of the prophecies, I express no judgment. The publication of his Lectures will, I trust, awaken attention, and lead to the diffusion of light.

JAMES W. ALEXANDER.

New York, September 30, 1847.

From the REV. DR. BANGS, of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

I have heard read a portion of the Lectures of the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong on Capital Punishment, and, without pledging myself for every sentiment that may be advanced, I heartily coincide with the general features of the Lectures, as being well calculated to promote the cause of Bible Truth.

N. BANGS,

Pastor of the Sands-st. M. E. Church.

Brooklyn, L. I., Sept. 22, 1847.

From the REV. DR. CONE.

I have read one of the Lectures of the Rev. Mr. Armstrong on the "*Signs of the Times*," and have examined the synopsis of the entire work. It is written with care and ability, and I shall be glad to see it in print, believing it to be well calculated to excite scriptural inquiry upon a most important subject. That the commandment, "*Thou shalt not kill*," is universally obligatory, no man who believes the Bible can for a moment question; but whether the *New Testament* sanctions the *death penalty of the Old*, is a point touching which the most devoted followers of the Lord Jesus may conscientiously differ.

S. H. CONE,

New York, Sept. 30, 1847.

Pastor of the First Baptist Ch.

*From the REV. DR. DOWLING, Author of the History of Romanism, and
Pastor of the Berean Baptist Church, New York.*

I have examined, with much pleasure, the plan and outlines of a course of Lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, and have read sufficient of the work to satisfy myself of the ability of their execution, and of their general good tendency. I should probably differ with the esteemed author on a small portion of his prophetic interpretations; yet I regard them as none the less worthy of attentive consideration on this account. I regard the 1st, 2nd, and 3d Lectures as eminently adapted to rebuke that spirit of *Pseudo Philanthropy*, which has recently found vent in the attempt to set aside the plain declarations of the Almighty. "*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed*." The remaining Lectures I think, if published, cannot but be useful in exhibiting the destructive influence of Popery and Infidelity, and the tendency of the efforts of the votaries of both, in the untiring efforts of the one to substitute a spurious Christianity (or rather *anti-Christianity*) for the religion of the New Testament; and of the other, wholly to subvert the laws of God and the revelations he has made in the Bible. I shall be glad to hear that Brother Armstrong's Lectures meet with a wide circulation.

JOHN DOWLING.

From the REV. DR. SNODGRASS.

Having heard the plan and contents of a Manuscript by the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, entitled, the "*Signs of the Times*," I am free to recommend its publication. It presents many views which are striking, and worthy of being well considered, especially in the circumstances of the present times.

W. D. SNODGRASS.

New York, Oct. 2, 1847.

From the REV. DR. LANSING.

"*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. L. Armstrong. This is the title of a book which the author proposes to publish. I have read a full syllabus of its contents, and large sections of some of its chapters. He has managed an important subject in manner so unique, that it will scarcely fail to secure a reading, should it find its way to the public eye, through the press.

D. C. LANSING.

New York, September 27, 1847.

From the REV. DR. KNOX

From the cursory examination of which I have been able to give to the work of the Rev. Mr. Armstrong's, "*Signs of the Times*," I regard it as written with clearness, point, and force. While in reference to some of the various points brought to view, a diversity of sentiment may be found, even among good men: it is believed that the work will stimulate thought, and subserve the cause of truth and holiness.

JOHN KNOX.

New York, September 10, 1847.

From the REV. DR. DE WITT.

Having heard read the synopsis of the lectures of the Rev. Mr. Armstrong, on the "*Signs of the Times*," &c., I accord with the Rev. Dr. Knox, in the above recommendation.

THOMAS DE WITT.

New York, September 28, 1847.

From the REV. DR. VERMILIA.

From a very cursory inspection of the MS. of the Rev. Mr. Armstrong's Lectures, I am induced to think their general design excellent; the mode of treatment attractive; and that the publication will do good. Respecting the correctness of particular interpretations of prophecy, I give no opinion.

THOS. E. VERMILYE.

New York, Oct. 1, 1847.

From the REV. MR. NORTON.

Having heard the first lecture read, and also a synopsis of the contents, of the work of the Rev. L. Armstrong, and believing that its influence will be salutary in the present state of community, I concur in the views expressed by the Rev. Dr. Knox.

HERMAN NORTON.

New York, October, 1847.

From the REV. MR. THOMPSON, of the Tabernacle Church, N. Y.

I have heard so much of the MS. volume by the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, entitled, the "*Signs of the Times*," as relates particularly to the subject of Capital Punishment, and am of opinion that the publication of it would be useful. Of the views of prophecy presented in the volume, I do not feel competent to express an opinion.

JOSEPH P. THOMPSON.

New York, Sept. 11, 1847.

From the REV. MR. JACOBUS, Brooklyn.

I am of opinion that the plan of this book, and its novel and pungent manner, will arrest the attention of many who ought to read it, and who would be helped by it to understand the mischiefs of a doctrine falsely called "liberal and humane."

M. W. JACOBUS.

From the REV. GARDINER SPRING, D.D.

Having heard a part of the work referred to in the preceding testimonials, I can say that it has some peculiarities which will interest some minds, and express my ardent desire that the benevolent aim of the author may be obtained.

G. SPRING.

New York, Sept. 28, 1847.

From the REV. DR. POTTS.

I do not doubt that the publication of these lectures will do good.

New York, Sept. 30, 1847.

GEORGE POTTS.

From the REV. DR. WILLIAMS.

From the slight examination (all that I have been able to give,) of the MS. of Rev. L. Armstrong, I would concur in the above recommendation by the Rev. Dr. Knox.

WILLIAM R. WILLIAMS.

New York, October, 1847.

From the REV. MR. MARTINDALE, of the M. E. Church.

Having heard the Rev. Mr. Armstrong read the synopsis of his Lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," I highly approve of his plan, and should be pleased to see them in print.

S. MARTINDALE.

New York, Sept. 20, 1847.

From the REV. SAMUEL T. SPEAR.

I have heard read several lectures of a MS. volume, entitled "*Signs of the Times*," by Rev. L. Armstrong, and basing my judgment upon so much as I heard, I am happy to express the following opinion, *i. e.* that the style is forcible; the argumentative execution evincive of power; the moral effect good; and on the whole, the book, if published, will be calculated to resist error, and favor the prevalence of Bible truth.

S. T. SPEAR.

Brooklyn, Sept. 23, 1847.

From the REV. MR. STORRS, of Pilgrim Church.

Having listened to the table of contents of Rev. Mr. Armstrong's forth-coming book, and to one or two extracts from its discussion of Capital Punishment, I am happy to concur with the Rev. Drs. Cox, Skinner, and others, in the hope that its publication may be instrumental of good.

R. S. STORRS, JR.

Brooklyn, Sept. 27, 1847.

From the REV. MR. LEWIS.

I cheerfully concur in the foregoing recommendation of the "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Mr. Spear.

W. B. LEWIS.

Brooklyn, Sept. 27, 1847.

From the REV. DR. MASON.

I have very cursorily examined the MS. of a work of the Rev. L. Armstrong, entitled, "*Signs of the Times*." Without committing myself to his views in interpretations of prophecy, or in every respect to the mode in which his designs have been executed, I can concur in the opinion expressed by Drs. Cheever, Skinner, and others, as to the excellence of the general object of the work, and hope it may be useful in counteracting some of the evil tendencies of the present day.

New York, September 14, 1847.

ERSKINE MASON.

From REV. GEORGE COLES, of the M. E. Church, and Assistant Editor of the Christian Advocate and Journal.

Having read one of Mr. Armstrong's lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," and examined the entire synopsis of the work, I hesitate not to say, that in my humble judgment, it is well calculated to advance the cause of orthodox and evangelical piety, and to operate as a powerful check to the Pseudo Philosophy, and Protean Infidelity which, in almost every plan, assuming the garb of philanthropy, is calculated to sap the foundations of our holy religion.

GEORGE COLES.

New York, Oct. 21, 1847.

A BOOK FOR EVERY BODY.

Signs of the Times show "*Darkness visible,*"
In "*Age of Reason's*" boasted light ; when Laws
Divine are scann'd by mortal man ; condemn'd
As barbarous ; and disannulled ; to shield
The guilty murd'rer from deserved DEATH !
Though GOD declares that " He shall surely die !"
Such, are the signs of woes, *predicted* once,
Fulfilling now, in storms of holy wrath,
To make the nations feel the hand of God !

EXTRACTS

FROM FAVORABLE NOTICES OF THE PRESS, ON THE
FIRST EDITION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

From the New York Com. Advertiser of April 15, 1848.

" THE author of this volume takes strong ground for capital punishment, and employs bold language in its defence. It is a book that will be read for its very fearlessness and candor, by the opposers, as well as by the advocates of capital punishment."

From the New York Evangelist of April 18, 1848.

" Our venerable author takes the strongest ground on the subject of capital punishment. It is the Divine command, he avers, that murder shall be requited with death, and consequently holds that human legislation has no right to substitute any other code. To abolish the penalty of death is treason against God ; and the desire to do it, is to be traced more or less distinctly, to the spirit of infidelity. The argument, we have seldom seen more clearly presented, and never, with more pointed and apposite illustrations. There:

RECOMMENDATIONS.

From PROFESSOR TAYLER LEWIS, L.L. D., of *New York University.*

I have heard the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong read a large portion of his lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," and think that the discussion of the subject, to which he has given his attention, is called for by the peculiar aspects of the present age. The Lectures are written in a clear and energetic style, and some of the worst errors of the times are portrayed in a very forcible manner. The publication of it as a book, would be the means of setting forth many wholesome truths, which are now in great danger of being overlooked; and of rebuking pernicious doctrines which are daily gaining countenance and support.

New York, Sept. 7, 1847.

TAYLER LEWIS.

From the REV. DR. MARSELUS.

The undersigned having, at three different sittings, listened with deep and absorbing interest to the reading of a work, entitled, "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Lebbeus Armstrong, feels a pleasure in adding his testimony to that of Professor Lewis, respecting its merits. The striking and peculiar manner in which the author discusses subjects of vital importance, and the pungency of the arguments he employs in their support, as well as the ingenuity he displays in the refutation of some of the most glaring errors by which the Church of Christ is assailed in the present day, cannot fail to commend the work to the favorable consideration of the Christian public. It is earnestly hoped that the book may be published, and gain a circulation as extensive as its value and excellence so richly deserve.

N. I. MARSELUS,

Pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, Bleecker street.

New York, September 8, 1847.

From the REV. E. D. SMITH, *Pastor of 22d street Presbyterian Church, New York.*

Having heard a large portion of Mr. Armstrong's Lectures, I likewise take pleasure in concurring with Professor Lewis in the sentiments above expressed.

E. D. SMITH.

New York, September 11, 1847.

From the REV. DR. CHEEVER, *Pastor of the Congregational Church of the Puritans, in Union Place, New York.*

I have examined the volume of Lectures on the "*Signs of the Times*," by the Rev. Mr. Armstrong, and regard its contents as exceedingly important and interesting. The author's views are presented in a manner and style brief, attractive and energetic. I cannot but think the publication of the work will subserve the interests of morality, piety, and truth. It happily hits the "*TIMES*," and makes a forcible exposure of the prevailing errors, and immoralities in opinion and practice.

GEORGE B. CHEEVER.

is such a vigor of reasoning; so much earnest feeling; shrewd good sense, and wit and irony, that there is no doubt the book will be widely read, and produce conviction where more didactic and formal discussions would be powerless. In explaining the causes of the attempt to abolish capital punishment, the author goes into a long, but exceedingly interesting exposition of the prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse, in which the current views of the Church on these subjects are presented with singular clearness, eloquence and point. The book cannot be read without interest or without profit. We very cordially hope that it may obtain a wide circulation."

With the above article of the *Evangelist*, the *Christian Intelligencer*, of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, April 20, 1848, concurs as follows :

"SIGNS OF THE TIMES. By Rev. LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG." We noticed this book before it made its appearance in print, and spoke of it in the highest terms. At present, being pressed for time, we are happy to avail ourselves of the following commendation from the *New York Evangelist*, fully adopting what is here said, as it expresses our own sentiment precisely. [Here follows the notice published in the *Evangelist*, of which the above is an extract.]

From the Christian Advocate and Journal of April 19, 1848.

The following is an editorial notice from the pen of the Rev. T. E. Bond, D.D., M.D., on a review of the book, "Signs of the Times." By Rev. LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG. New York : Robert Carter, 1848.

"Perhaps there is no subject, so difficult to make up a decided judgment, as that of the propriety of abolishing capital punishment for murder, if we confine ourselves to the ground of *expediency*. The crime of murder arrays the individual against his species, and seems to require a punishment, which will not only secure society from the blood-thirstiness of the individual murderer, but will deter others from the crime. Yet, there are not wanting casuists who can adduce plausible arguments against the infliction of such a penalty even for murder, and their reasoning finds the more ready access from the feelings of pity which are always excited by the *execution* of even the worst of criminals.

"But the Rev. author of the work before us takes higher

ground against the abolition of capital punishment for murder. He will not allow it to be a question of *expediency* which may be decided by the preponderance of argument on either side. He insists that the punishment of death for murder, is a penalty annexed to the crime by the moral law—a law imposed by Divine authority, which God has never repealed, and which no human authority can essay to repeal without an overt act of treason, against the SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.

“It will be admitted, by all who acknowledge the authority of the Bible, that if the author has made out the proof of this position, he has settled the question, and there remains no further ground for reasoning or debate. God is a rightful and absolute Sovereign throughout the universe he has created; and what He enjoins must be obeyed, or resisted at the peril of the punishment due to rebellion; and we confess, we do not see how Mr. Armstrong’s arguments can be either answered or evaded.

“The work is written in a style so sprightly, occasionally humorous in illustration, but always chaste, and becoming the particular subject under consideration, that readers of all classes who open it will be enticed to a thorough perusal. The writer does not leave off when he has finished his argument, but he goes on with his ‘Signs of the Times,’ and exhibits, very graphically, the forces arrayed against the authority of the Divine law. And it cannot be denied, that although some good Christian people have advocated the abolition of the death punishment, not admitting the binding force of the law of Sinai, under the present dispensation; yet, that the most vehement and numerous advocates for commutation are found in the open ranks of infidelity, or the various forms of *semi-infidelity* assuming the Christian name and profession. Addressing himself to these classes, the author is extremely sarcastic. He advises* them to gather a world’s convention, to legislate out of the world the laws of the Bible, and especially the law of Eden; ‘Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.’

“We commend the ‘Signs of the Times,’ heartily to our readers. We believe Mr. Armstrong, who is now over seventy years of age, was a member of the first temperance society formed in the United States, and consequently in the world. Various denominations have given strong recommendations of his book.”

* Of course, a mere, ironical suggestion. (Author.)

is such a vigor of reasoning; so much earnest feeling; shrewd good sense, and wit and irony, that there is no doubt the book will be widely read, and produce conviction where more didactic and formal discussions would be powerless. In explaining the causes of the attempt to abolish capital punishment, the author goes into a long, but exceedingly interesting exposition of the prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse, in which the current views of the Church on these subjects are presented with singular clearness, eloquence and point. The book cannot be read without interest or without profit. We very cordially hope that it may obtain a wide circulation."

With the above article of the *Evangelist*, the *Christian Intelligencer*, of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, April 20, 1848, concurs as follows :

"SIGNS OF THE TIMES. By Rev. LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG." We noticed this book before it made its appearance in print, and spoke of it in the highest terms. At present, being pressed for time, we are happy to avail ourselves of the following commendation from the *New York Evangelist*, fully adopting what is here said, as it expresses our own sentiment precisely. [Here follows the notice published in the *Evangelist*, of which the above is an extract.]

From the Christian Advocate and Journal of April 19, 1848.

The following is an editorial notice from the pen of the Rev. T. E. Bond, D.D., M.D., on a review of the book, "Signs of the Times:" By Rev. LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG. New York: Robert Carter, 1848.

"Perhaps there is no subject, so difficult to make up a decided judgment, as that of the propriety of abolishing capital punishment for murder, if we confine ourselves to the ground of *expediency*. The crime of murder arrays the individual against his species, and seems to require a punishment, which will not only secure society from the blood-thirstiness of the individual murderer, but will deter others from the crime. Yet, there are not wanting casuists who can adduce plausible arguments against the infliction of such a penalty even for murder, and their reasoning finds the more ready access from the feelings of pity which are always excited by the *execution* of even the worst of criminals.

"But the Rev. author of the work before us takes higher

ground against the abolition of capital punishment for murder. He will not allow it to be a question of *expediency* which may be decided by the preponderance of argument on either side. He insists that the punishment of death for murder, is a penalty annexed to the crime by the moral law—a law imposed by Divine authority, which God has never repealed, and which no human authority can essay to repeal without an overt act of treason, against the SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.

“It will be admitted, by all who acknowledge the authority of the Bible, that if the author has made out the proof of this position, he has settled the question, and there remains no further ground for reasoning or debate. God is a rightful and absolute Sovereign throughout the universe he has created; and what He enjoins must be obeyed, or resisted at the peril of the punishment due to rebellion; and we confess, we do not see how Mr. Armstrong’s arguments can be either answered or evaded.

“The work is written in a style so sprightly, occasionally humorous in illustration, but always chaste, and becoming the particular subject under consideration, that readers of all classes who open it will be enticed to a thorough perusal. The writer does not leave off when he has finished his argument, but he goes on with his ‘Signs of the Times,’ and exhibits, very graphically, the forces arrayed against the authority of the Divine law. And it cannot be denied, that although some good Christian people have advocated the abolition of the death punishment, not admitting the binding force of the law of Sinai, under the present dispensation; yet, that the most vehement and numerous advocates for commutation are found in the open ranks of infidelity, or the various forms of *semi-infidelity* assuming the Christian name and profession. Addressing himself to these classes, the author is extremely sarcastic. He advises* them to gather a world’s convention, to legislate out of the world the laws of the Bible, and especially the law of Eden; ‘Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.’

“We commend the ‘Signs of the Times,’ heartily to our readers. We believe Mr. Armstrong, who is now over seventy years of age, was a member of the first temperance society formed in the United States, and consequently in the world. Various denominations have given strong recommendations of his book.”

* Of course, a mere, ironical suggestion. (Author.)

From the October No., 1848, of the *Protestant Quarterly Review*, edited by the Rev. Joseph F. Berg, D.D. Philadelphia.

"Signs of the Times; by Rev. **LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG**. New York. Robert Carter, 1848.

"The design of this volume, commends itself to the heart of every Christian. It offers an antidote to the poison which is diffused throughout the country by a thousand channels which infidelity supplies. We are persuaded that Mr. Armstrong has presented the scriptural argument in favor of the law against murder, and the righteousness of its penalty with a force and pungency, which will defy all the sophistry of infidels. We wish his book could be scattered broadcast over the country. It is written in a popular style, and abounds with originality, and wit, both in sentiment and style."

The following notices in preparation for the press were written on the review of the two additional Lectures, which are to appear in the Third Revised Edition of the Signs of the Times, immediately after which, the notices will be published in the respective papers.

The following favorable notice was presented to the author, by the Rev. Dr. Van Pelt, on his learning that a revised and enlarged edition was about to be issued.

"Rev. **LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG**. *Dear Sir*,—I have attentively read your book, 'Signs of the Times,' a copy of which I purchased, and deem it a valuable acquisition to my library. It is just, as it is pleasant, to say, that I regard the seasonableness, and the importance of the subjects discussed; the style and arrangement—the soundness, skill, and ability evinced in the whole performance; such as entitle the author to the thanks, and the work done by him, to the commendations of the Christian community.

"It also gives me pleasure to learn, that you are about to *publish* a new edition of the work, with some alterations and enlargements. And, judging from the manuscript you was pleased to give me to read in your presence; I feel free to say—your book will be greatly improved, and be made increasingly interesting, and useful.

"With prayers for your welfare and success,

"Yours in the bonds of the Gospel.

"**P. J. VAN PELT, D. D.**

"NEW YORK, JULY 2, 1849."

From the Christian Intelligencer, 1840.

"It is gratifying to learn that the Rev. Mr. Armstrong's book, entitled 'Signs of the Times,' in which he so ably and successfully vindicates the Scriptural death penalty as a punishment for the crime of murder, has met with such a rapid sale, that a third edition is already called for, which we understand will soon be issued in an improved form with two additional lectures on subjects connected with, and growing out of that which constitutes the chief topic in the work itself. These additional lectures which the 'Times' loudly call for, are characterized by the same terseness of style, strength of argumentation, vigor of thought, and perspicuity of reasoning, which mark the original work; and we doubt not, the book in this revised and improved form, will be received with favor, read with profit, and more extensively circulated. We cheerfully commend it to the Christian public, and indeed to the whole reading community, as admirably calculated to rebuke error, avert the progress of infidelity, and promote the cause of pure morality and vital godliness."

From the New York Observer, 1849.

"**ARMSTRONG'S SIGNS OF THE TIMES, AND VINDICATION OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.**—We are glad to learn that already two editions of this work have been sold. It is admirably calculated for a popular argument, and tries some of the most plausible errors of the 'Times,' and, especially the objections to Capital Punishment for murder, by bringing them directly to the test of Scripture, and thus disposing of them more effectually, than by any reasoning from mere expediency. The latter is not overlooked by the venerable author; but he gives it its true strength by assigning to it its proper place, as subordinate to the Word of God, which is to be supreme on all questions of moral obligations, and to be the deciding authority wherever it speaks. The third edition is just making its appearance. To this, there have been added two other lectures, written with all the vigor and point which characterizes the previous parts; the last of which comprises a very excellent synopsis of the strongest and leading arguments in favor of the truth of Divine Revelation. The reasoning of this concluding chapter is clear, strong, concise, and well adapted to form the close of a vol-

ume, which throughout insists so much on the absolute authority of the Scriptures. TAYLER LEWIS."

For the New York Recorder.

"ARMSTRONG ON THE 'SIGNS OF THE TIMES.'—The title of this work is eminently calculated to secure its eager and attentive perusal by every class of readers. The statesman, the patriot, and even the infidel, no less than the Christian, must feel a deep interest in the absorbing events, by which our world is now undergoing an almost universal political transformation. Results are pending, the complete development of which no uninspired mind can imagine; but, which in their tendencies are manifestly designed to illucidate the prophetic page, and vindicate the moral government of God. Mr. Armstrong's main object is to illustrate and to justify the original and unrepealed Laws of Jehovah, which enjoined the penalty of death as a punishment to be inflicted in every case of *murder*; proven by *two* or more witnesses according to the rule in Numbers' XXXV.

"Mr. Armstrong is an original thinker, and a fearless writer. He has drawn his arguments from the living oracles of truth, and may therefore boldly invite the scrutiny of the critic; and challenge the contradiction of all; without the hazard of refutation. As an antidote to the streams which flow from presses poisoned by infidelity; this book commends itself to the patronage of every Christian. It is written in the style of scriptural simplicity, while it has many bold and figurative passages. Portions of the work are not only instructive, but highly entertaining.

"The additional Lectures with which Mr. Armstrong has concluded his book, may be regarded as finishing strokes of his 'Signs of the Times;' and well adapted to enforce a conviction of Divine Truth on the mind of every reader.

"The 'getting up' of the work is creditable to the enterprising publisher, and is sold at a price accommodated to the means of all. I am happy to hear that the third edition is in press, and sincerely hope that the work may find its way into every family in the land.

C. G. SOMMERS."



Lebbeus Armstrong,

*In the 74th year of his age; 47th of his ministry; and 42nd of
his pledged membership for the promotion of the cause of
Temperance.*

SIGNS OF THE TIMES,

PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE;

COMPRISING

A VINDICATION

OF

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

FOR

WILFUL MURDER.

By **REV. LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG.**

THIRD EDITION,

REVISED AND ENLARGED BY THE AUTHOR.



NEW YORK:

B. G. ST. JOHN, 140 FULTON STREET

1849. W

ENTERED, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1849, by
LEBBEUS ARMSTRONG,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for
the Southern District of New York.

THOMAS B. SMITH, STEREOTYPED,
216 WILLIAM STREET, N. Y.

S. HOYT, PRINTER,
55 & 60 Vesey St

P R E F A C E .

THE following course of Lectures originated in an attempt to write a communication for the columns of a newspaper, on the very questionable *human authority* for commuting the sentence of death, legally awarded to a murderer, in Saratoga County, State of New York. A consideration of the *popular excitement* in favor of the *abolition* of CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, soon swelled into a TREATISE on the *Origin, Nature, Tendency, and Alliances*, of the prevailing efforts to abolish the *death penalty* of God's Law, for the execution of wilful murderers.

A revision of the Treatise into Lecture form, founded on an ILLUSTRATION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, is presented to the public in a *book* for examination.

Time *commenced* with the six days' work of creation. And, according to Bible Chronology, time will *end*, when all the purposes for which it was divinely ordained shall have been accomplished. Then, will *time be dissolved* into unchangeable eternity. Hence, the whole duration of time, comprises all times, *past, present, and future*, from the beginning to the end of the world!

All *periods* of times *past*, from the greatest, to the fractional part of a minute, were *once* the PRESENT TIME, on a flight, swift, as the lightning's dart, from the *future*, over the present, into the past. And, all *events* of times *past*, which have been deemed worthy of record, from the

greatest to the least, whether good, or evil, have been coming to pass during all the periods of time to the present moment, furnishing a UNIVERSAL HISTORY of *times*, and *events* that are passed. Hence all the SIGNS of times and events that are *past*, are found, only, in the authentic *history* of recorded times and events, during the earth's existence to the present day.

The SIGNS of the *present times* as they pass, in swift succession, are the *Events* which come into existence at the present, of whatsoever nature the events may be.

The only infallible SIGNS of *Future Times*, are the predictions of the Holy Bible. The Omniscient God has inspired "HOLY MEN OF OLD" to foretell future times and events, which would come to pass under the absolute superintendence of his adorable Providence. Various *times and events*, thus foretold, have actually come to pass in fulfilment of divine predictions, as the history of their existence incontrovertibly testifies. Other *times and events*, foretold, are *daily coming* to pass, and becoming matter for the historic pages of record, as *prophecies, fulfilled*, or fulfilling. And other *times and events*, foretold, are yet far in the future, (being understood, only, by symbolical, or plain language,) as predicted SIGNS of God's infallible TRUTH, which *will* come to pass in God's time, by his own Almighty *agency*; or by his foreordained instrumentalities; or by his infinitely wise and holy *permission* of the existence of evil events, by the *evil instrumentalities* of his enemies, for the accomplishment of their *unholy purposes*, which God never fails to overrule for his *own glory*, and the best interest of all who love and worship him. Hence, all the SIGNS of *future times and events*, are seen, only, by the eye of faith, in the infallible Revelation of the Divine Will, contained in the prophetic writings recorded in the Holy Bible.

Solemn thought! The *sign*, of a *past day*, may be found in the *history* of our *birth*. A *sign*, of the *present day*, is, *we live*. The *sign* of a *future day*, will be found in the *record* of our *death*!

Such is the nature of the *Signs of the Times*, exhibited in the following series of Lectures.

The *starting point*, is designed to show from the Bible, that the punishment of death for wilful murder, is God's *express, positive, and unchangeable LAW*. And, that *whatsoever else*, may have been repealed, or changed in circumstance, by a subsequent divine enactment; yet, it is *averred*, that *no record* appears in the Bible, to prove, that the once-enacted DIVINE LAW, requiring, and *positively commanding*, that wilful murderers "*shall surely be put to death*," was, *ever, divinely repealed*. Hence, the Law in question, is *binding on all mankind*, with equal validity under the *New Testament* dispensation, as it was, under the Jewish Polity of the *Old Testament*.

From such premises, founded on the word of divine inspiration, the deduction is shown to be inevitable, *That all human governments are divinely forbidden to abolish God's penalty of death for wilful murder*. And, moreover, it is also shown, and averred, that all *human governments* are expressly *forbidden* in GOD'S LAW, to COMMUTE the sentence of death, (legally pronounced on the wilful murderer,) into any mitigated "*satisfaction*," or substitution for his life. The unequivocal, and positive declaration of the infinite, and unchangeable God, settles this point. His words are,* "*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed. The murderer shall surely be put to death. Ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of*

* Gen. ix. 9, and Numbers xxxv. 31, and ca.

death; but he shall surely be put to death,—for blood it defileth the land; and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein but by the blood of him that shed it.”

Consequently, it is shown that all human *objections* to the execution of wilful murderers, are, not only, *without foundation*; but, that the sum total of their import, is nothing less, than a blasphemous human attempt to impeach the *wisdom and justice* of the Supreme Lawgiver of the Universe, and to render the Holy Bible *contemptible* in the sight of mankind. Moreover, it is also shown, that the present popular **EXCITEMENT TO ABOLISH CAPITAL PUNISHMENT**, is based on principles of *perverted PHILANTHROPY*, which seeks the *benefit* of the guilty murderer in a protraction of his life, by a commutation of his legal *death sentence*, into imprisonment for life, at the hazard of public safety, and in violation of an express **DIVINE LAW**, which requires the *execution* of the malefactor, for the *safety*, and general *good* of the whole community.

Nothing is more evident, than the perilous **SIGNS** of the *present times*, resulting from the popular clamor against the *Old Testament Bible Laws* for the punishment of murderers with death. The sequel of the following Lectures, it is believed, will show, that it is *equally evident*, That all **EFFORTS** to *abolish* or to *commute* the death penalty of God's Law, legally awarded to wilful murderers, have derived their *Origin* from principles of Infidel Philosophy.—That the **NATURE** of such *efforts*, founded on *such principles*, is an open assault upon the Holy Bible, upon its divine Author, its doctrines, and its religion! That the **TENDENCY** of such *efforts and principles*, is aimed directly at the overthrow of all virtuous governments. And, that the present excitement in favor of the abolition of Capital Punishment with all its efforts and principles, forms an **ALLIANCE** with all the combined anti-Christian Powers and Influences now

existing on earth in hostile preparation for the long-predicted Great Battle Day of the Lord Almighty, when the Powers of darkness will be defeated, introductory to the fulfilment of the predicted Millennial latter-day glory, prosperity, and peace of the Church of God on earth.

Evangelical Christians of all denominations, and also, all lovers of Morality, Temperance, and good Government, are loudly called upon by fearful *signs of the present times*, (which will appear in the sequel of the Lectures,) for their influence in the decision of the following questions,—namely, Shall the positive, unrepealed Law of God for the punishment of wilful murderers with death, be sustained by the laws of human governments of earth? Or, shall the penalty of death for murder, which God has enacted as a perpetual law for the punishment of crime, and for the purification of all lands from the blood defilement of murder, *be repealed, and abolished by human Legislation?*

Shall man, sinful dying man, dependent on God for every good thing which he enjoys on earth, or hopes to enjoy in heaven—shall he revere the Laws of his MAKER, as a system of government, the wisest, and best adapted to promote the general good of the whole HUMAN FAMILY? Or, shall the *populace*, (wearied with *Moral Restraints*, and anxious to break asunder the bonds of virtuous restriction, and sound morality,) boldly wage war with heaven—arraign the Holy Bible before *their bar*—scan, condemn, and set at defiance its code of laws as *barbarous*, and fit only for expurgation from the earth—and then, form alliances, proclaim war of extermination, and proceed to abolish Bible Laws by a *Legislative act of Treason against HIGH HEAVEN AND THE THRONE OF GOD*; in blasphemous defiance of all consequences? In a word, shall man revere and obey the Laws of Jehovah, and be blessed? Or shall he contemn and *abolish the Laws of God*, and fall under the curse of death forever?

On the decision of questions, thus momentous, *Watchmen*, on the walls of Zion, are called in Providence to sound the alarm trumpet. A fearful enemy is approaching. Opposers of the Holy Bible are rising into popularity, and boldly aspiring, and plotting to abolish the Laws of Heaven. Fearful SIGNS of the *present times* sound the alarm of danger. With a voice, *more than human*, from *the tumult of nations*—the increase of crime—the ardent love of gold,—and the thirst for sinful pleasure, in sight, and hearing, of horrific SIGNS of approaching *pestilence*, to sunder the cords of affection and bury human pride, and glory, and *bodies*, in the dust, all unite in the cry, “ Help, men of Israel, help !” Help, by your fervent prayers.—Help, by your holy walk with God.—Help, by training up your children in the knowledge of the Scriptures.—And, help, by your persevering influence for the preservation of Laws in accordance with DIVINE LEGISLATION.

The Lectures, thus prefaced, are Most Respectfully DEDICATED to all the FRIENDS OF BIBLE RELIGION, MORALITY, TEMPERANCE, AND GOOD GOVERNMENT THROUGHOUT THE WORLD. That the little volume, thus dedicated, may be accompanied with a divine blessing, and that God may be glorified by its promulgation, will be the ceaseless prayer of

THE AUTHOR.

SYNOPSIS OF THE LECTURES,

IN A TABLE OF CONTENTS.

LECTURE I.

	Page
A murder committed. The murderer convicted, and sentenced to death. This sentence commuted to imprisonment for life, . . .	21
<i>The subject of this Lecture is, That the commutation of the murderer's sentence, is a violation of an unrepealed Divine Law.</i>	
Affirmative propositions. Law of the Ten Commandments; its summary import, and binding influence on all the generations of mankind, . . .	23
Divine <i>Penalty</i> of the sixth precept of the Moral Law, . . .	26
Any change in the Divine Penalty expressly forbidden, . . .	27
The crime of murder designated; how to be proved; blood shed by the murderer defiles the whole land; and nothing but the blood of the murderer can cleanse it, . . .	28
The Moral Law was never Divinely repealed; and <i>man</i> has no right to repeal it. Law and Penalty are of equal validity, . . .	30
<i>Recapitulation</i> of the foregoing arguments, . . .	31
FIRST INFERENCE. Murderers are Divinely required to be executed. Various Objections raised, . . .	31
<i>First.</i> Cain was not executed. Answer: No witness but the Almighty saw the murder. By <i>Hm</i> , the murderer was convicted, and punished, . . .	32
<i>A Second Objection.</i> Christ abolished the Law. Reply: Christ did not abolish the <i>Moral Law</i> . He fulfilled the Ceremonial Law; but he neither abolished, nor altered one jot nor tittle of the Moral Law nor its Penalty, . . .	34
<i>A Third Objection.</i> Sabbath-breaking and adultery were punished with death, by Divine command, under the Levitical Law, but not under the Gospel dispensation, . . .	35
<i>Reply:</i> The prohibition of murder, and its <i>death penalty</i> , belonged exclusively to the Moral Law, which was perpetual and unchangeable; but the prohibition of the breach of the Sabbath, and adultery, belonged to the <i>Ceremonial</i> as well as to the <i>Moral Law</i> . And the penalty of death in case of transgression, was evidently <i>ceremonial</i> , and ceased when the Ceremonial Law was fulfilled, and abolished by the advent of Messiah, the foreordained Antitype of all the Ceremonial rites, ordinances and penalties, . . .	36
<i>Fourth Objection.</i> Innocent persons have been executed, . . .	40
<i>Answer:</i> The fact admitted, proves nothing against the penalty of death for murder. Innocent persons may have been convicted	

	Page
by false witnesses, or defective circumstantial testimony; and guilty murderers may have been <i>acquitted</i> by false witnesses; but the question is, Shall the <i>murderer</i> be executed?	42
<i>The Second and Last Inference.</i> The Commutation of the murderer's sentence is, virtually, a human repeal of a Divine Law, Strictures on the Governor's commutation of Wilcox. The nature of the Law was materially altered,	44
The Governor's reasons considered. Inconclusiveness, and glaring absurdities of his reasons,	47

LECTURE II.

ORIGIN AND TENDENCY OF OPPOSITION TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

Elementary principles. Men of diverse principles combine in opposition to Capital Punishment,	52
Various reasons for opposition to Capital Punishment,	53
Rationalism discards Bible Laws, or perverts them,	57
Infidelity exhibits itself <i>unmasked</i> , full of sympathy for the poor murderer, and the <i>cause</i> of opposition to Capital Punishment,	58
Infidels admit that Capital Punishment is a Bible Law, but that it was an <i>ancient barbarous law</i> , which ought not <i>now</i> to exist,	59
Absurdity of all human attempts to abolish God's Laws,	61
All impenitent sinners are inclined to favor Infidelity,	68
Progress and tendency of opposition to Capital Punishment,	69
Pernicious influence of Opposition to Capital Punishment on Courts of Justice,	71
Origin of the Law against Public Executions,	73
Character of the opposers of Capital Punishment,	78

LECTURE III.

ARGUMENT. *If man may legislate into oblivion one of God's Laws, because it is BAD, then all Divine Laws and Penalties may be abolished for the same reason!!!*

Different standards of estimating right and wrong,	81
The Bible is the Christian's standard. The standard of the Infidel is Human Reason. The different standards produce <i>opposite</i> practical results,	82
Consider, what some men <i>would</i> do, if they <i>could</i> ,	83
And, what Infidels <i>can</i> do, if they <i>will</i> . They <i>can</i> summons a World's Convention, and adopt wonderful Resolutions,	86
See Resolutions, No. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, which they <i>can</i> adopt,	91
Infidels <i>can</i> try the bold <i>Experiment</i> of adopting a Resolution to abolish the Eden law of Death, on the same principles, and for the same reasons, that they can Resolve to abolish Capital Punishment,	97
The World's Convention <i>can</i> be adjourned <i>sine die</i> , after a Valedictory from the President, comprising an <i>awful foreboding</i> on the results of their excitable EXPERIMENT, should it <i>chance</i> to fail,	100

LECTURE IV.

	Page
The works of Creation coincide with the Bible in proving the Sovereignty of God,	106
True Christians love the God of the Bible, because he is holy,	109
Infidels hate the God of the Bible, for the same reason,	109
Wicked men cannot defeat God's purposes, by reason of Providential restraints. Witness Pharaoh, Haman, the Medo Persian Princes, and Herod <i>the Great</i> ,	111
The wicked are permitted to bring to pass God's purposes. Witness the Crucifixion of Christ by wicked hands,	113
Extensive <i>Combinations</i> of spurious <i>Religionists</i> , viz. Popery, Mahometanism, and Infidelity,	115
Origin of Popery and Mahometanism,	115
Their <i>virtual</i> combination against Bible Religion,	116
Their present existence, dominion and policy,	117
The land of Palestine. What it once was, and now is,	119
Influence of Popery and Mahometanism against the Bible,	120
Origin of Modern Systematic INFIDELITY,	121
The French Revolution of 1789, and Infidel Watch-words,	123
Outlines of the French Revolution,	125
Blasphemous Infidel sentiments, verbatim, which were adopted by the National Convention of the "Terrible Republic,"	126
A French Comedian's <i>challenge</i> to ALMIGHTY GOD, to a personal combat on the stage, with Infidel triumph,	127
Termination of the "Terrible Republic,"	128

LECTURE V.

<i>Ancient prophecies fulfilled in the existence of Popery, Mahometanism and Infidelity, proving, incontestably, that the Bible is true, and that Infidelity is fallacious.</i>	
Daniel's Vision of the First Little Horn,	130
Prophetic designations fulfilled in Popery,	131
Popery becomes a kingdom, A.D. 756, and Pope Stephen II. is the first Papal King,	134
The kingdom of Popery subdues three kingdoms,	135
Pope Stephen II. gives the <i>saints</i> into the hand of King Stephen, i. e. into the hand of his own ROYAL SELF!	137
Scriptural authority for computing years by the number of days in a year; i. e. a prophetic year is equal to 360 years,	138
Daniel's Vision of the Second Little Horn, chapter viii.,	139
The Second Little Horn a prophetic emblem of MAHOMETANISM, evinced by <i>six reasons</i> , which are adduced,	140
Prediction of the termination of Mahometanism, and cleansing of the Sanctuary at the expiration of 2300 prophetic days,	146
The <i>date</i> of the event last preceding the Vision of the Second Little Horn, furnishes a period to commence the computation of the 2300 years, demonstrated by the scenes of the Vision,	146

	Page
Daniel's Vision of the He-goat comprises four scenes, which distinctly appear by the Angel's interpretation of the Vision. The fourth or <i>last</i> scene of the Vision, previous to the Little Horn, was the division of Alexander's empire among his four most celebrated Generals, which division was settled about 300 years before the birth of Christ. The next discovery in the prophetic vision of the He-goat, was the second " <i>Little Horn</i> ," which was particularly described and explained to the prophet by his celestial instructor, as the main subject of the Vision,	146
Precisely, at this juncture in the Vision, the prophet heard a question asked, " <i>How long the vision?</i> " A celestial answer was given, " <i>Unto 2300 days</i> ," i. e. years,	148
Hence, the 2300 years, it is believed, should be computed from that date, 300 years B.C., ending A.D. 2000,	149
DANIEL'S Prophetic Vision of the INFIDEL Power of these last days, chap. xi. verse 36, to the end,	150
The Infidel Power described by a diversity of character,	151
John's Prophetic Vision on Patmos of the same Power. Both Daniel's and John's predictions (it is believed) were fulfilled in the French Revolution of 1789. THE TERRIBLE REPUBLIC was the seventh head of an Apocalyptical Beast of seven heads and ten horns. And the Atheistical Empire of <i>Napoleon</i> may be understood to be the fulfilment of the mysterious description of the same <i>Beast</i> prophetically described in the 13th chapter of Rev., as the <i>Beast</i> from the bottomless pit, of scarlet color, with a woman on its back, having seven heads and ten horns,	153

LECTURE VI.

Predictions of the Great Battle-day of the Lord,	159
Origin and nature of Three Unclean Spirits,	160
The Beast of Infidelity, with Madam Popery on its back,	162
MAHOMETANISM one of the Three Unclean Spirits,	165
The Three Frogs (one, the <i>Bull-frog</i> of INFIDELITY,) are croaking over the world to enlist recruits for the army of Antichrist,	169
Antichristian Influence appears conspicuous in the various devices formed to root out Vital Piety,	183

LECTURE VII.

<i>The power of the Church scattering by stratagems of the enemy.</i>	
All Evangelical Christians clothed in sackcloth,	198
New Policy. The Devil turns Christian to destroy Bible Religion,	190
Satan educates Preachers, and gives them a Diploma,	191
Satan's Diplomatic directions to secure the popularity, pre-eminence, and wonderful fame of his preachers,	196
The Devil's <i>Diplomatic Secret</i> revealed to his preachers on penalty, prefaced with a full admission, That the Bible is <i>True!</i> and that	

	Page
he knows it! But that it must be proved to be <i>false</i> by FALSEHOOD, to promote the war with heaven; and yet the secret details many circumstances recorded in the Bible confessed by Satan to be true,	198
Diplomatic <i>New Measure</i> , viz. To <i>Counterfeit</i> True Religion,	204
The Diploma, (on specified conditions,) signed, sealed, and delivered, in presence of Witnesses,	208
Remarks on the prevalence of Antichristian Influence,	209

LECTURE VIII.

Antichristian Influence in preparation for the great predicted Battle-day of the Lord, now fulfilling,	212
Antichristian Movements, Prevalence, and Popularity, are " <i>Signs of the Times</i> ," in preparation to drive Bible Religion, with its laws of Capital Punishment for murder, and all other old-fashioned Bible laws, out of the world,	213
Immoralists of every description contribute to promote the cause of Antichrist, and belong to the hosts of Antichristian Alliances,	221
General and Particular Banners of Antichrist,	222
ANTICHRISTIAN BANNER, NO. I., UNFURLED!	223
GET MONEY, AND LOVE IT.— <i>Explanation</i> : Antichristian method of getting money <i>honestly</i> . Gain and Loss estimated on correct principles,	224
Antichristian Banner, No. II., unfurled. SPEND MONEY, <i>Explanation</i> : The <i>floodgates</i> of profligacy and dissipation <i>hoisted</i> , and a horrible deluge of desolation appears, sweeping all before it!!!	230
Signs of horrible, perilous, and infamous " <i>Times</i> ,"	231
Antichristian Banner, No. III., unfurled,	232
<i>Explanation of the Banner</i> : <i>Pervert every word, way, and work of God</i> ,	236
Satan's systematical devices delineated, and especially, the <i>Papal perversion</i> of the Bible doctrine of the Cross of JESUS CHRIST,	241

LECTURE IX.

Prophecies yet to be fulfilled before the Millennium,	250
The Restoration of the Jews to Palestine. Overthrow of the Ottoman Empire. The Slaying of God's Two Witnesses in the Antichristian War of Extermination,	251
The Four Euphratean Angels loosed, and the drying up of the Euphrates, symbolic figures of the rise and downfall of the Ottoman Empire,	257
Origin of the allusive figure of drying up the Euphrates,	258
The Kings of the East, it is believed, are Jews, a remnant of whom will yet be saved through faith in the Gospel of Christ,	259
God's Two Witnesses will be slain,	262

LECTURE X.		Page
THE GREAT BATTLE-DAY OF THE LORD,		278
Predictions of the <i>Time</i> of the Great Battle-day,		279
The most probable time is to be learned by a combination of <i>revealed numbers</i> . Secret things belong to God; but those "things which are revealed, belong unto us and to our children,		279
The computation results in about A.D. 2000,		279
The Battle Field predicted and described,		284
All Antichristian Powers and Hosts ready for the encounter, at the time appointed, prophetically designated by the appellation of Gog and his bands,		286
The Antichristian hosts prophetically and characteristically described, and the object of their array,		287
Their <i>Declaration of War</i> against the Bible and its Religion,		288
No opposing army appearing, a <i>legislative onset</i> is plotted against God's <i>Two Witnesses</i> , as before described,		290
Preliminaries being determined, the trumpet sounds <i>to arms</i> , accompanied with an awful <i>Proclamation!</i>		291
No helper appearing, the Witnesses are slain, and the Victors celebrate a Feast of Triumph,		292
Their festival is interrupted by the approach of a fearful army of Cavalry in awful array,		293
The approaching Army described,		293
Preparation made for the onset by a Celestial address to the terror-smitten hosts of Antichrist,		294
The dead Witnesses are raised, at the Divine word of command, and join the army of Immanuel,		295
The Remnant of both Houses of Israel are next addressed by the Celestial Commander, and, convinced of their sin of unbelief, rush to the standard of their long-rejected Messiah,—fall at his feet, acknowledge, and worship him, as the God of Abraham their Father, and joyfully join the hosts of heaven,		297
The last offer of mercy in an Overture by a flag of truce made by Immanuel to the combined hosts of Antichrist, through Gog their Generalissimo, comprising the most pacific conditions of reconciliation, and the time set for the last decisive answer,		298
The conditions of peace are rejected, and the door of mercy shut,		299
Predictions of the dreadful onset, victory, and feast of triumph,		303
The Peace resulting to earth from the victory,		304
Predictions of the Millennium,		306
The First Resurrection, mystical and <i>spiritual</i> ,		308
The Millennial Sunrise, and Conclusion,		310

LECTURE XI.

God's Ways Perverted by the Wicked,	318
---	-----

LECTURE XII.

Authenticity of the Scriptures,	344
---	-----

SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

LECTURE I.

A MURDER committed. The murderer tried, convicted, and sentenced to the punishment of death. The sentence commuted to imprisonment for life.

The subject of this lecture is to show, that the commutation of the murderer's sentence, is a violation of the Divine Law, by an assumption of human power, which belongs to no created being in the universe; to none, but God alone.

“Thou shalt not kill.”—EXODUS xx. 13.

Regardless of this Divine Law, in December, A. D. 1845, Abram Wilcox murdered Samuel McKinster, by stabbing him with a jack-knife. Several mortal wounds were inflicted, of which, the said McKinster died in a few minutes. The murder was committed near Schuylerville, in the town and county of Saratoga, and state of New York, in the light of day, soon after dinner, and in the presence of several competent witnesses.

Wilcox was tried by the Circuit Court in Ballston Spa, the spring following. After a most able defence on the plea of *insanity*, by four celebrated lawyers, the culprit was pronounced guilty of murder by the

verdict of an intelligent and inflexible jury. Consequently, the sentence of death was pronounced upon him, by his honor Judge Willard, and the day of execution was fixed, and publicly announced to be on the 28th day of July, then next ensuing.

The week before the day of execution, the punishment of *death* which had been awarded to the murderer by the court, was commuted by his excellency the State Executive, to the punishment of imprisonment for life in a state penitentiary; and the malefactor was removed from the county jail to the place of destination. And, most probably, the commutation of the murderer's punishment has been hailed by many, as a cheering instance of the triumph of enlightened *reason*, over law, and customs of *alleged*, barbarous ages of antiquity, when the life-blood of the murderer was required as a *Divine penalty* for the blood he had designedly shed.

But the author of these lectures has no hesitation in making a public announcement of his conscientious dissent from the doctrine of commutation of capital punishment, for the following reasons:—

I. That the God of heaven has ordained, and made known his will to man, in a law, penally binding on all mankind, that man shall not murder his fellow-man.

II. That transgressors of this prohibitory law shall suffer the penalty of death, by the hand of his fellow-man, in the execution of public justice.

III. That by Divine authority, all mankind are expressly *forbidden* to change the penalty of death into any other mode of satisfaction whatever, for the offence against public justice committed by the murderer; and

IV. That no evidence appears of the repeal of that law, or its penalty, by the Almighty.

The *First* proposition affirmed, is, that God has enacted a law, binding on all the human race, that man *shall not murder* his fellow-man.

The law alluded to, was given by Jehovah to Moses on Mount Sinai, written on two tables of stone. It was comprised in the original common law, which God gave to the first parents of mankind in Eden; but, when more particularly specified on Mount Sinai, contained Ten Precepts, four of which were written on the *first table*; having special relation to the duties which man owes to God, viz. to love HIM supremely, as the Creator, Sustainer, and Sovereign Lawgiver of the universe. And the remaining six precepts, were written on the *second table*, summarily relating to the duties which man owes to his fellow-man, viz. that every man is bound to love his neighbor as himself. [Vid. Exodus xx. 1—18.]

This law is denominated THE MORAL LAW; or The Ten Commandments; and is emphatically called, "*The Law*," in various portions of Scripture, to distinguish it from the ceremonial law, which prescribed rites of worship, peculiar to the Jewish nation, all which were typical of Christ, and were fulfilled, annulled, or changed by the advent of Messiah the great Antitype. But, the LAW OF TEN COMMANDMENTS, was in its nature unchangeable, and permanent. It was ordained by the Supreme Lawgiver, as the *infallible rule of life* to all men; and was hence binding on all men, in every age of the world; in all places; under all circumstances, in every nation, and generation of men on the earth.

To the perfection of this law, David testified, Psalm xix. 7. "THE LAW of the Lord is *perfect*, converting the soul." To this law, John the Baptist bare witness when he said, "THE LAW was given by Moses."

[John i. 17.] To this law our Saviour had special reference in the following remarkable expression: "Think not that I am come to destroy THE LAW, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but, to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle, shall in no wise pass from *The Law*, till all be fulfilled. [Matthew v. 17, 18.]

On a certain occasion, a lawyer inquired of Christ, thus: "Master, which is the great commandment in THE LAW? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the *first*, and great commandment. And the *second* is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these *two* commandments, hang all *The Law* and the prophets.

Referring to this Law, Moses declared thus: "Hear, O Israel. The Lord our God is One Lord. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart; and with all thy soul; and with all thy might." And these words which I command thee this day shall be in thine heart; and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children; and shall talk of them when thou sittest in thine house; and when thou walkest by the way; and when thou liest down; and when thou risest up."

That Moses had special reference to the Law of Ten Commandments, is evident from the words of our Saviour, in answer to a Jewish scribe, in which Christ quoted the above words of Moses. The scribe inquired, "Which is the first commandment of all?" Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commands is, Hear O Israel, The Lord thy God is One Lord. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart; and with all thy soul; and with all thy mind;

and with all thy strength. This is the **FIRST** commandment. And the second is like, namely, this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these." And to this Law the Apostle Paul had especial allusion in the following designation of its character. "Wherefore, *The Law* is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good." [Rom. vii 12.]

Such is the sum of the **MORAL LAW**, which was given to Moses about 1500 years before Christ, and was by Him, the Creator, and Lawgiver of the universe, in *manhood*, declared to be the perpetual rule of life to all men, till the visible heavens and earth shall pass away.

One precept of the *Second Table* of the Moral Law is, "THOU SHALT NOT KILL." This is the express Law which prohibits murder. The precept is founded on the broad principle of loving our neighbor as ourselves. Every human being capable of understanding, loves *himself* so well, that his desire is, *never to be murdered*. By the same **DIVINE RULE**, then, every human being is bound by this law of love, to love his *neighbor* so well, as *never to murder HIM*. Based on this eternal rule of right between man and man, is this Divine prohibition, which was once uttered from the mouth of Jehovah, amid the fire; thick clouds of smoke; blazing lightnings; peals of tremendous thunder; the awful roar of the long-sounding trumpet; and by the audible voice of God on the top of quaking Sinai; proclaiming a precept never to be violated with impunity, "THOU SHALT NOT KILL!" The summary import of this precept was, is, and ever will be, while the world stands, *As thou lovest thyself, and would not willingly be murdered, so love thou thy neighbor, thy fellow-man, and never enviously, mali-*

ciously, nor willingly kill him, for such killing is murder; and God will require the price of blood at the murderer's hand.

The *Second* proposition affirmed, is, That the transgressor of the aforesaid prohibitory law, is Divinely doomed to suffer the penalty of *death* by the hand of his fellow-man, in the execution of public justice.

The penalty of the Divine Law prohibiting murder, is in the following words of the Almighty: "Surely, your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man." [Gen. ix. 5, 6.] On these verses the celebrated Dr. Scott remarks thus: "From this energetic declaration, it certainly follows, that wilful murder ought, invariably, in all communities to be punished with death." [Vid. Scott's Notes.]

The reason assigned why the murderer should be put to death, is because the crime casts indignity on the Almighty, by a defacement of the Divine Image. The murderer takes the life which God gave to his most noble creature of earth, made in his own image, *i. e.* bearing in many respects the likeness of his Creator. This disfiguration of the Divine Image, is the most daring act of rebellion against God; an insult contemptuously cast upon his infinite Majesty, as the rightful Sovereign of the universe, and is, therefore, the commission of a crime adjudged by the Most High to be worthy of the punishment of death by the hand of the executioner of public justice. Hence Jehovah ordained, and requires the penalty of the law of murder to be enforced, in conformity with the express Divine injunction, "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by

man shall his blood be shed ; for in the image of God made he man.”

The *Third* affirmative proposition, is, that by Divine authority, all mankind are expressly forbidden to change the penalty of death into any other mode of punishment, or mitigation, or satisfaction whatever for the offence committed by the murderer, against public justice.

The proof of this proposition may be found in the book of Numbers, 35th chapter. There, it will be seen, that six cities of refuge were divinely appointed for the security of the manslayer who, undesignedly, might be the means of destroying the life of his neighbor. This provision was expressly made, that the innocent should not suffer with the wilful, guilty murderer. Moreover, it was divinely required, that nothing short of two competent witnesses, should convict any person of the crime of murder. But, when convicted by competent witnesses, it was expressly ordained, that the wilful murderer should suffer the penalty of death. Thus God declared, repeatedly, in the chapter aforesaid, that the murderer shall surely be put to death. Verse 16th. “If he smite with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer ; the murderer shall surely be put to death.” Verse 17th. “And if he smite him by throwing a stone wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer ; the murderer shall surely be put to death.” Verse 18th. “Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer : the murderer shall surely be put to death.” Verse 30th. “Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses : but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.” Verse 31st. “Moreover, ye shall take no satis-

faction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death." Verse 33d. "So shall ye not pollute the land wherein ye are, for blood it defileth the land: the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it."

Such are the positive enactments and declarations of the Supreme Lawgiver of the universe. Such is his law for the prohibition of murder, and the penalty annexed for the punishment of those who are guilty of the crime. No extenuation of their guilt, nor mitigation of their punishment, is provided for in the Divine Law. All commutation of the penalty of death to any mode of corporal punishment during life, is expressly forbidden. "Ye shall take *no satisfaction* for the life of the murderer who is guilty of death," is the peremptory declaration of the God of heaven. No imprisonment for life; no bribery of justice with purses of gold and silver; no treasures of earth can compensate as a price, or satisfaction for the blood shed by the murderer. Nothing short of his life-blood, his death by the executioner of public justice, will answer the requirement of God's law, and cleanse a polluted land from the blood defilement brought upon it by the murderer's hand.

The *Fourth* proposition is submitted in a negative form, namely, that no evidence appears of the *repeal* of the law for the prohibition of murder by the Almighty; nor of *His* mitigation of its penalty.

Every body knows, that to repeal a law once enacted, is to annul it, so that it is no more a law; and, that the *repeal* of a law can be effected only by the same authority which first gave to it existence. Subjects can break the laws of a king; and citizens of every class of community, can violate the laws of a

commonwealth at their peril. But it requires the authoritative act of a king, or the legislative act of a commonwealth, to repeal a law which has been once enacted by their respective authority.

Now, let this established principle of jurisprudence be applied to the subject under consideration. None can deny, that the everliving God made the law prohibiting murder, and annexed to it the penalty of death, to be inflicted on the perpetrators who should dare to violate the law, regardless of its penal consequences. These divine enactments were once made, and registered in God's book of records. That they are still there, and remain incontrovertible, is as certain, as it is, that the Bible exists on the earth.

Who then will undertake to prove that God has repealed the sixth precept of the Moral Law, which prohibits murder? If that could be done, then, it could also be shown, that murder, in its most hideous, aggravated form, is not *now* a violation of any existing Divine law! But, if GOD has not repealed the law of murder, (as it is positively averred that he has not done it,) then, the law prohibiting murder remains unrepealed, for none, but God, has legal power to repeal it. No human authority has any right to repeal a Divine law. This doctrine is incontrovertible. To reject it, and declare that *man* has the right, and power to repeal *God's law* by legislating it into oblivion, is downright Atheism. Hence the sixth precept of the Moral Law remains in full force and virtue at the present time, as it was on the day when it went forth from the mouth of Jehovah on Mount Sinai.

The same is true with regard to the *penalty* of the law against murder, as of the prohibitory precept itself. The celebrated Charles Buck gives the following definition of *penal laws*, in his "Theological

Dictionary." "Laws penal are such as have some penalty to enforce them. All the laws of God are, and cannot but be penal, because, every breach of law is sin, and meritorious of punishment." [Vid. Dic. on Law.]

Hence the *penalty* of a law is as permanent as the law, and cannot be annulled, nor changed, without materially changing or affecting the law itself. Indeed, a law without a penalty would be a dead letter; a bond without forfeiture; a body without life. All God's laws are evidently penal, and the penalty is such as He, Himself, has affixed to His law as the merited desert of the transgressor.

Death, and nothing short of the death of the murderer, has been conclusively shown to be the penalty of the Divine Law prohibiting murder, expressly defined, and required by the Almighty. If the penalty of death for murder has been repealed by the Almighty, then the law of murder has been repealed by the same authority; for, in this case, there is no alternative. Either the Divine Law prohibiting murder, and its penalty of death are *both* repealed, or *both* stand and remain in full force and virtue as when they were first enacted and promulgated. And if the penalty of death should be legislated from human law against murder, the law would become a dead letter, of no more use to promote the cause of justice, and safety of the community, by the punishment and prevention of crime, than a man of straw, set upon a sentinel post, would be of use to detect, and give alarm at the approach of an enemy.

But, let it be distinctly understood, and never be forgotten, that God enacted the precept, "*Thou shalt not kill,*" to prohibit the crime of murder; and annexed to that law the penalty of death, for the prevention of the

crime, or for the legal punishment of the guilty murderers; and the registry of the above enactment is found, legibly preserved, in God's book of record. And it is confidently averred, that no record can be found in the Bible, from the beginning to the end of the sacred volume, that God ever *repealed* the law prohibiting murder, or *altered its penalty* in the least degree. Consequently, both the *law* and *penalty* remain unrepealed, and in full force and virtue.

Hence, on the foregoing testimony, we rest the verity of the propositions affirmed, as aforesaid, and declare them collectively and individually established, agreeably to the following recapitulation, namely:—

That God has given a law; perpetually binding on all mankind, for the prohibition of murder, on penalty of death; which penalty, in a special manner, is divinely forbidden to be changed into any mode of satisfaction, short of death, for the punishment of the murderer; and, that no authentic evidence appears from the Divine Records, that the law aforesaid has ever been repealed, nor the penalty of death annulled, mitigated, or altered in the least degree, by the SUPREME LAWGIVER of the universe. And hence, from the premises thus sustained, the following conclusions are averred to be clearly and positively deducible.

First, That all mankind are bound by the authority of the God of heaven, to execute the penalty of death on all persons who are, or may be, guilty of the crime of murder.

Do we hear an objection raised to the above conclusion, on the plea, "that Cain, the first murderer, was not put to death?" The answer is obvious. The plea that Cain was not put to death, amounts to nothing more than has been true of every other murderer since Cain who, like him, committed the dreadful deed.

when no human eye saw it ; and circumstances were such, that the murder could not be *proved* ; and none but God could arraign, try, convict, sentence, and punish the malefactors, known to be such through life to God, alone, and their own horrific and worm-gnawing conscience.

Such were the facts respecting Cain. God alone saw the murder of Abel. God alone was the accuser to arraign the culprit. God alone was the witness to prove the fact of the murder to the face of the prevaricating dissembler, who had the audacity to retort upon the Omniscient JEHOVAH, with "Am I my brother's keeper?" !! God alone was the Attorney General of the universe to plead the cause of injured justice ; while no other being, but the old serpent, could suggest a plea in defence of the accused ; (and we know not that even, by him, the long since stereotyped plea of *insanity* was set up in that defence). God alone was the only Juror to decide on the verdict of guilt, from the testimony of his own infallible knowledge, in addition to the voice of blood crying for vengeance from the ground. God alone was the Judge to pronounce the sentence, that the murderer should be an accursed fugitive and vagabond, the earth's execration during life. And God alone was the Executioner to enforce the awful penalty awarded, the amount of which was, overwhelming horrors of the murderer's conscience let loose upon his guilty soul ; lashed with the horrid remembrance of the piteous cries of a righteous and innocent brother pleading for life in his dying agonies, as if still sounding in the ears of the wretched murderer !! While the dread vision of the dying and dead body of the murdered ABEL was portrayed before the eyes of his tortured conscience, and the very earth, by Divine interdiction, was forbidden to afford

her strength or comfort to mitigate the horrors of the murderer's mind, till in despair he cried out, "*My punishment is greater than I can bear*"!!! Hence, the circumstance of Cain's concealed crime, and the Divine revelation of his punishment, (which was to him, a *dying life*, and a *living death*, as it is doubtless the case, in a greater or less degree, with all concealed murderers;) can afford no valid objection to the subsequent Divine enactment of the penalty of death for murder, required to be inflicted in all cases, and at all times, when the crime can be *proved*, and the guilty murderer be brought to justice; and especially so, when it is considered that no Divine Law, nor penalty, for the prohibition and punishment of murder, had been specifically enacted and promulgated by the Almighty, before the murder of Abel.

Do we again hear another objection against the penalty of death for murder, on the plea, that the Moral Law was binding only on the Jewish nation; and not on them, longer than the coming of Christ, who abolished the penalty of death, previously due to the Jewish murderer?

In reply, we remark, that the plea to sustain this objection, is replete with absurdity. It amounts to an affirmation, that all mankind, except the Jews, were never prohibited by the Moral Law, from worshipping whatever idols they pleased, instead of God. That none of the Gentile nations of the earth, were forbidden to make graven images in the likeness of anything on earth, in the air, or sea, and to bow down and worship them. That none of mankind but the Jews, were forbidden to take the name of the Lord God in vain: nor required to keep the Sabbath day holy; nor their children required to honor and obey their pa-

rents. That no law was made to prohibit any Gentile from enviously, and maliciously killing whom he pleased with impunity; nor from committing adultery; nor from stealing; nor from bearing false witness; nor from coveting any thing, and every thing that belonged to their neighbor.

And, in addition to the above palpable absurdities, the plea to sustain the objection under consideration, affirms that Christ abolished the penalty of death for murder. But, that Christ abolished the penalty of death for murder, is not true; and never was true. The sentiment is predicated on a *perversion* of God's truth, originating, most probably, by confounding the Moral Law of Ten Commandments, with the Ceremonial Law of rituals, and "*commandments contained in ordinances*," which were typical of Christ, and were fulfilled by the advent of Him, the divinely appointed Antitype.

But, not one precept of the Moral Law was ever annulled by Christ. He bore repeated testimony against murder, as a crime of the highest atrocity. And the world may be challenged to produce one syllable that Christ ever uttered against the punishment of death as the divinely ordained penalty of the *Sixth* precept of the Moral Law, which doomed all murderers to the punishment of death.

That Christ annulled the penalty of death for murder, is hence a sentiment totally unauthorized by Scripture, and replete with palpable absurdity. For, if Christ abolished the penalty for murder, then he also abolished the law prohibiting murder. And if Christ abolished both the law and penalty against murder, then no law has since existed under sanction of Divine authority, to prohibit the man of honor from murdering the man in a duel who insulted him; or the covetous

man from murdering his neighbor for his money ; or the malicious, revengeful man from murdering the man whose influence he dreaded, or whose person he hated ! Murder, then, would be no crime ; because, where there is no *law*, there *can* be no transgression.

Now, can it be true, (contrary to Christ's own words,) that a portion of the work of the Lord Jesus on earth was thus to destroy the Moral Law, and its penalty, and render such enormities no crimes worthy of death ? Who but the heaven-daring,—God-despising,—Bible-hating *Infidel*, would be willing to adopt such a *creed* for the purpose of changing the penalty of *death*, due to the murderer by the Divine Law, into any mitigated satisfaction that bribery could accomplish ; or sympathy for the murderer could effect ; or, that men, without the fear of God, would be pleased to substitute by legislation, in the room and stead of the positive Divine Law ? ! !

Instead of adopting such a subterfuge to abolish Capital Punishment, it is the duty of *all men*, of every rank, with all possible vigilance and fidelity, to assist all civil officers of government, in the prosecution, trial, conviction, and punishment by death of every atrocious malicious murderer ; all his stereotype pleas of *insanity*, presented by counsel in his defence, with all the sagacity of a Socrates, and the combined eloquence of Demosthenes and Cicero to the contrary notwithstanding.

Do we hear another objection to the punishment of death for murder, from the facts, that the crimes of blasphemy, Sabbath-breaking, adultery, and other violations of laws given to Moses, were punishable with *death* under the Jewish economy ; but not under the Gospel dispensation ?

In reply we observe, that the fact stated, is admit-

ted, and the objection has been answered by the *distinction* which has been made between the Moral and Ceremonial Laws given to Moses. But, lest the distinction might not have been sufficiently perspicuous, a more particular attention shall now be given to it.

The Moral Law given to Moses on tables of stone, on Mount Sinai, was, in its nature, the original, comprehensive law of God's rule of life to man from the creation, reduced to Ten practical specifications, each of which was binding on all the generations of mankind, as will appear from the very nature of the prohibitions and injunctions designated in the law. Hence, the *First* Precept bound Adam and Eve, and all their posterity to the remotest generations, To love and worship God the Creator, as the *One, only, living, and true God*. The *Second* Precept prohibited the making, and paying religious homage to images after the likeness of any created object in the universe. The *Third* Precept forbade the profanation of the *name* of the Creator. The *Fourth* required Adam and all his posterity, to keep holy one seventh part of time, after the example of the Divine Lawgiver, who created heaven and earth in six days, and rested the seventh day from all his works; denominating it, *His Sabbath*, blessed and sanctified, to be kept as the Lord's holy day to the end of time.

The *Fifth* Precept of the Moral Law required children of the posterity of Adam, to honor their parents, in conformity with that common law of nature, which constitutes parents the honored instruments of the existence, the nurses, guardians, and governors of their children: all which, entitles parents to the righteous, and *natural* claims of obedience and honor. The Moral Law in its *Sixth* Precept, forbids all mankind of the race of Adam to murder any of their species,

for the reason adduced by the Almighty, viz., "For in the image of God made he man." The *Seventh* Precept of the Moral Law, forbids adultery, for the promotion of that Divine ordinance delivered to the first parents of mankind in Eden, (and provided for, in the constitution of the very laws of creation by the perpetual *equality* of the sexes in all generations,) That *one* man, and *one* woman, should be constituted *one flesh* in the holy alliance of matrimony. So, also, in the 8th, 9th, and 10th Precepts of the Moral Law, stealing, false swearing, and covetousness, were expressly forbidden, in conformity with implied reasons, obviously designed by the Creator for the general good of mankind.

Thus, it may be plainly perceived, that the Moral Law thus specified on Mount Sinai, comprised in its organization, all the elementary principles of original righteousness required of man before his fall in Eden. And, furthermore, let it be particularly noticed, that the penalty of death for murder, had been given by the Almighty to Noah soon after the abatement of the flood, about 900 years before the giving of the Law upon Mount Sinai, divinely requiring "*blood for blood*;" "*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed.*" And, let it be further noticed, that at the giving of the Moral Law, no specific penalty was announced as annexed to any of the Ten Precepts of the Law, nor *had* been, except to the *Sixth* Precept which prohibited murder; the penalty of which had been previously given as above stated. This shows conclusively, that the penalty of *death* was not annexed to any of the other *nine* Precepts as constituent portions of the Moral Law, but of the Ceremonial Law of typical rites and ordinances.

And here let it be distinctly understood, that the

Ceremonial Law was different from the Moral Law, in its origin, nature, design, and period of its existence. Its *origin* was subsequent to the Moral Law, and was based, not on any apparent natural reasons for its existence, but solely on the positive precepts of the Almighty, designed for specific purposes. One special design of the Ceremonial Law, was the organization and regulation of Divine ordinances in the Church of Israel, comprising all things relating to modes and forms of Divine worship. Another special design was the enactment of a code of laws for the civil and ecclesiastical government of the whole house of Israel, in all its departments, from the national polity to the family circle, including penalties divinely ordained, and required to be executed on violators of Divine ordinances, during the existence of the Levitical economy, under the Jewish dispensation. Hence the whole *ceremonial law* was typical of the Gospel dispensation; and was fulfilled when Christ, the divinely ordained Antitype, finished his mediatorial mission on the earth.

It was to enforce obedience to *ceremonial* ordinances, that the penalty of *death* was divinely ordained, and commanded to be executed upon those who should be guilty of various specific violations of the Ceremonial Law. And, because *stealing*, *adultery*, and *Sabbath-breaking* were subsequent specifications of the *Ceremonial* as well as of the *Moral Law*; hence, evidently, the penalty of *death* was divinely awarded to the perpetrators of the crimes above named, and other violators of the Ceremonial Law; as instances of executions, divinely recorded in the Bible, will plainly show.

But mark well. The Ceremonial Law terminated with the Jewish dispensation when Christ appeared

to atone for the sin of mankind. Then the Levitical priesthood ended in one perpetual High Priest, even Jesus Christ, who entered once for all into the *most holy place*, even into heaven, to intercede for all who seek redemption through his blood. Then the Ceremonial Law with all its legal rites, types, shadows, ordinances and penalties, was fulfilled in Christ. Before his death and ascension, malefactors were punished with death for the violation of ceremonial ordinances, among which were Sabbath-breaking and adultery. But at Christ's death, we are told, that "He abolished in his flesh, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, blotting it out; took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross."

But, what does all this prove against the *penalty of death* for murder? The antitypical fulfilment of the Ceremonial Law, with all its appertinances by the Divine Saviour, had no abrogating effect on the Moral Law and its sanctions. The Ceremonial Law, after the ascension of Christ, was like a bond that is cancelled, which becomes void and of none effect. But not so with the Moral Law. Not one jot, nor tittle of it, was ever abolished, nor diminished, nor altered in the least degree by the change of dispensation from Jewish to Christian. Consequently, it is *now* in full force and virtue; and all mankind are bound by the authority of the Great Jehovah to enforce the execution of its penalty on all who are legally convicted of the crime of murder. For nothing is more certain, than that the punishment of death for *murder* is a penalty of the *Moral Law*, which Christ never came to, abolish. "By the Law," [says the learned Dr. Gill, on Matt. v. 17,] "by the Law, is meant the Moral Law. This, Christ never came to abolish." Comm.

Do we hear, still further, an objection made against the punishment of death for *murder*, founded on the alleged *liability* of condemning and punishing with death, *innocent* persons who are convicted by *one* witness only, and sometimes by circumstantial testimony, without a single positive witness to prove the fact of murder? And, consequently, do we hear the remedy prescribed, viz., that if the barbarous law of Capital Punishment for murder could be legally abolished and imprisonment for life substituted in its room, there would be, perhaps, *twenty* convictions for murder, to *one* under the old Mosaic penalty of death, which the present enlightened "*age of reason*," requires to be abolished as a species of antiquated barbarism?

In reply, the fact is admitted that *innocent* persons have been convicted and executed as murderers; some by false witnesses, and others by discrepant circumstantial testimony. Time has brought to light lamentable instances of this nature. And, on the other hand, doubtless atrocious *murderers* have been acquitted of *guilt*, and the deserved punishment of death, by means of false swearing, all which the day of Judgment will disclose to the condemnation of the guilty. It is also admitted, that no person should be adjudged to be guilty of murder, short of the testimony of *two* competent witnesses, in conformity with the requirement of the Divine Law, [Numbers, 35, 30.] "The murderer shall be put to death by *witnesses*; but *one* witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die."

But *what* do the above admissions amount to, in deciding on the main question at issue, viz., Shall the *murderer* be put to death for his crime? Or, shall the punishment of *death*, (awarded to him by the pen-

alty of God's unrepealed Law,) be commuted to the *nominal* sentence of imprisonment for life ?

That innocent persons have been convicted of murder by the malicious wiles of false witnesses, against whose invidious testimony no successful defence could be made, and thus, by a *perversion* of truth have fallen martyrs to promote the cause of justice when they were executed ; and that the most atrocious *murderers* have been acquitted from guilt by the sympathetic stratagems of suborned false witnesses, or perjured jurors, who "leaned to the side of mercy," to acquit the guilty, because they were opposed to Capital Punishment, and wished the old Bible law abolished ; amount to nothing more on the question of the divine legality of Capital Punishment of death for murder ; than to caution all legal *triers* of culprits arraigned before court on indictment for murder, to take the BIBLE for their rule of procedure ; to examine witnesses in a manner that shall elicit "the truth, the *whole truth*, and *nothing but the truth*," and thus to determine, and dispose of the case according to law, i. e., *God's Law*, and evidence.

While it is admitted, that no human being should be convicted of *murder*, nor be executed, without such legal testimony as the law of God requires ; yet, if an innocent person is condemned as a *murderer*, by false witnesses, and the verdict of misinformed jurors ; if he be sentenced to death by an honest judge, in view of perverted truth on false testimony ; and is executed for the promotion of public justice, in accordance with the requirements of God's law ;—or, if a guilty *murderer* be acquitted by false witnesses, perjured jurors, and a sympathizing judge, all combined under the influence of inveterate opposition to Capital

Punishment ; and, although truth and justice should be thus perverted in many instances ; yet,

The day will come, when such dread works of night,
Unmask'd, shall be exposed to quail in light!!!
Then *innocence* in *sunbeams* will appear,
While TRUTH shall sink the *guilty* in despair.

Yes, the day of final judgment will exhibit the TRUTH, and show to an assembled universe, where the *guilt*, and *innocence*, both lay concealed under falsehood ; which, (when divested of its deceptive garb,) will exhibit lovely *Innocence*, oppressed, and maliciously persecuted unto death ; but will kindle flames on the conscience of the *guilty*, which will burn to the lowest hell with unquenchable fire !

All that will be said of the proposal to substitute imprisonment for life, as a mitigated mode of satisfaction for the penalty of death, which, it is computed will tend to multiply convictions of murder twenty to one, is, that the fact anticipated on the adoption of the popular plan proposed, will not be disputed, nor doubted. Let Capital Punishment be abolished by a legislative enactment of high treason against the *Government*, the *Throne*, the *Crown*, and the *Majesty* of the God of Heaven, by disannulling his penalty of death for murder ; and, doubtless, *twenty* murders then will be committed to *one* under the law of a death-penalty. And, doubtless, all murderers will then be *convicted*, who cannot prove themselves innocent by false witnesses, on a plea of *insanity*, or *alibi*. And those who shall be so defeated in their defence as to be *convicted*, and sentenced to imprisonment for life, will not be permitted, *long*, to suffer *there* in *ignominious confinement*. No, not they. The popular sympathy for the *poor sufferers* will fill thousands of streaming eyes with tears ; and, most *probably*, the

doctrine will *then* prevail, that a state-prison punishment for life, is a thousand times more cruel than hanging, which might probably lead to the abolition of all laws against murder whatsoever, that men of *honor* may enjoy the liberty and independence of being governed only by the laws of retaliation. Then the foundations of prisons will probably be torn away, by popular sympathy. Liberated murderers will be welcomed into every ill-famed rum-shop, and gambling-house, where intoxicating liquors are abundant. And, if the trade of murder is resumed on the first quarrel, and death, blood, and carnage ensue in malicious vengeance, in retaliation for an insulting *word spoken!* nothing, only arrest, trial, conviction of wilful *murder*, by dirk or pistol, will be the crime proven; the *verdict* will be *nothing only guilty of murder*, (unless acquitted by false witnesses, on the plea of insanity, or alibi;) the *sentence* will be nothing only *imprisonment for life*; and the term of punishment will again be *ended*, as soon as popular sympathy for the *poor sufferers* can set them at liberty to act the same tragedy and farce of murder, imprisonment and liberty, murder, imprisonment and liberty, over and over again during life!!!

Such, it is presumed, will be the "*Signs of the Times*," when God's law of *death* for murder shall be abolished by human legislation. Then murder will, doubtless, be as common, as temptations are to promote it. And convictions and punishments will be easily disposed of at ratios, not merely by *twenty to one*; but by *hundreds and thousands* to one, all tending to make "*Signs of the Times*" prosperous indeed for *court officers*, and keepers of prisons; and not very *hazardous* for the brave fellows who are not afraid of the gallows, nor a *protracted* imprisonment

for life, merely for murdering somebody in cold blood, *designedly*, by reason of malice, envy, the laws of honor, or retaliation. Such would be the "Signs of the Times," without doubt, on the abolition of Capital Punishment by *human* legislation.

Lastly. From the foregoing premises we infer, that an official mitigation of the Divine penalty of death for murder, by commuting the punishment into any mode of satisfaction short of the death of the murderer, is, in effect, a *human* repeal of a *Divine Law* ! an assumption of power, which belongs not to any man, however high in authority he may be ; nor to any legislative authority of any form of *human* government under heaven.

This inference is designed as an exposition of what is understood and believed to be the amount of the Governor's commutation of the sentence of the law, awarded by the court to Abram Wilcox. By this official act, the Executive has taken upon himself the responsibility of altering, materially, a penalty of God's LAW. In changing the penalty, he has virtually changed the nature of the Law itself, by diminishing the atrocity of the crime of murder down to the level of the same degree of guilt and desert of punishment, as that of the crimes of stealing, of burglary, of highway-robbery, and even to that of a repetition, and reiteration of the most paltry acts of petit larceny.

If a man steals an old horse, worth but twenty-five dollars ; or robs a man of the same amount of money ; or violently breaks open a dwelling-house or store, he is liable, by the statute, to indictment, trial, conviction, and sentence to confinement in the state penitentiary, during such term as the judge or judges shall see proper to inflict. After service, during said term of imprisonment, a repetition of either of his former

crimes, would render him liable to trial, and sentence for life to the punishment of a state prison.

So, if a man steals a turkey, or a pair of shoes, or gloves, and, on conviction in court, pays his fine, more or less ; and, subsequently steals a shilling, or any other trifling article of pilfery, he is liable to trial and sentence to the state penitentiary, a term, not less nor more than the law specifies to be determined by the judge, or judges. After atonement for this offence, by imprisonment during the period of his sentence, and on obtaining his liberty, if he still manifests a disposition to steal, and does in fact repeat and reiterate acts of petit larceny, regardless of legal consequences ; although the articles stolen are fish-hooks, mittens, finger-rings, penknives, sheep, or even tobacco-boxes, his repeated pilfery would subject him to confinement and punishment for life in a state prison.

Thus, we have arrived to the *degree of guilt and punishment*, even for repeated acts of petit larceny, which, (on the principle of commutation of Capital Punishment,) is adjudged and awarded, as the only *punishment* due to the murderer, who has invidiously and wilfully shed the life-blood of his fellow-man ; stained his own hands with blood-guiltiness ; defiled the land of his whole country with blood ; and, by the weapon of death, in revengeful hands, has maliciously hurried a soul into eternity, without a peaceful moment for solemn reflection, devout meditation, and prayerful preparation for the sudden and dread exchange of worlds!!! Here, then, is a Divine Law for the prohibition of the worst of crimes, and the penalty of death which God affixed to it, both frittered down and reduced to the level with crimes, and guilt, and punishments of comparative insignificance.

But, who has thus virtually changed the nature of a

crime worthy of *death* in God's estimation, by mitigating its penalty down to the degree of far inferior guilt; and by what *authority*, and on what *principle* was it done? With all due deference, both to the honored personage, and highly dignified office of the Executive, it must in verity be answered, that his excellency, a RENOWNED GOVERNOR of the Empire State of New York, has done it!!! For such it is verily believed is the amount of the official act of his excellency in commuting the sentence of the law which the court had awarded to Abram Wilcox.

By virtue of what authority the act was done, matters not, if it originated from man. The act itself is averred to be an assumption of power, which belongs not to the Governor of the State of New York, nor to the State Legislature; nor to the Congress of the United States; nor to any monarchical government; nor any national authority on earth of any form of government whatever; but to God the Creator only, as the Supreme Ruler and only Sovereign Lawgiver of the universe. A Governor of the State of New York has done the official act of commuting the penalty of a DIVINE LAW, changing it into a mode of corporal punishment short of the death of the murderer. This is explicitly taking *satisfaction* for the life of the murderer, which God has expressly forbidden to be done by any human being, or power, in any case whatever; and no appeal to any human authority for justification can avail any thing, unless that human authority can be shown to be paramount to the authority of the God of heaven Himself. Hence, it is fearlessly averred, that an official commutation of the sentence of death for murder, to an inferior degree of punishment in manner above described, is an infraction of God's Law; an extra-judicial act, transcending the bounds

of all finite powers of earth ; an act which no human authority by virtue of any form of human government under heaven has any right to assume, and cannot assume, without an arrogant usurpation of Divine authority. And, to abolish Capital Punishment for murder, by human legislation, (which has long been in contemplation,) would, in effect, be no less a crime than an act of **HIGH TREASON**, committed against the Government, the Crown, the Throne, and the Majesty of Almighty God, who holds the destiny of kingdoms, and empires, and generations of men, and worlds, and systems of worlds in his hands ; and will “bring every work into judgment with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.”

The motive which moved the Governor to commute the sentence of death awarded to the murderer Wilcox, is comprised in the following laconic sentence, stated in a public paper to have been from the pen of his excellency in a letter to the Sheriff of Saratoga county, from which the following sentence is extracted :—“*From the testimony, there might, at least, be a possibility that Wilcox was INSANE, and for this reason, I felt constrained to lean to the side of mercy.*”

The expression of these kind and sympathetic feelings of the Governor towards the malefactor, needs no comment. Every person of like humane sensibility could not but thus look upon the poor, wretched man with feelings of commiseration. Doubtless, all the civil officers of the court, and the numerous spectators ; with all concerned in the trial, felt similar emotions of pity, during the painful investigation of his dismal case ! This was admissible.

But, what has *possibilities*, or probabilities, or sympathy, or pity, or any congenial feelings to do, in deciding on the *guilt* or *innocence* of a culprit charged

with *murder*; when both *justice* and *mercy* themselves are to be weighed in the balance of TRUTH with even scales; and when every man concerned in the trial is under the oath of God to act, testify, weigh testimony, judge, and determine on the guilt or innocence of the culprit, according to *law* and *evidence*? If *truth* undauntedly, without equivocation, or ambiguity, affirms that the culprit did kill a human being with a weapon of death; with evident signs, by words or actions, of malice prepense; wilfully exemplified by the violent shedding of blood, without the appearance of any other *insanity* than the rage and fury, or subtle wiles of a *human fiend*, bent on the destruction of the life of his victim; can mere *possibilities*, or *probabilities*, or sympathetic feelings, or streaming tears of pity confront the force of *truth*, and change it into falsehood? Never—never!

The man who has enviously, malignantly, and designedly murdered his neighbor, is, in fact, a murderer in God's sight, whether human witnesses saw the deed or not. But, if truthful witnesses saw and heard the circumstances of the murder, and so testify the facts on trial, that all attempts to invalidate their testimony prove unavailing; and the verdict of the jurors and judgment of the court so decide; the murderer is not only so, in fact, in the sight of God, but he is *legally proved to be a murderer* to the understanding, judgment, belief, and consequent knowledge of man. And the penalty of God's Law says, "*The murderer shall surely be put to death. Ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of the murderer.*"

Now, who among the sons of men in such a case as the last above described, has a right, or *can* have a right to say, (without invading the rights of Jehovah,) that "there might at least be a *possibility*" that the

man who was proved and adjudged to be a malicious, wilful, and *sane* murderer, might, at least, "*possibly be insane,*" and for this reason feel constrained to "lean to the side of mercy," so far as to set aside the testimony, verdict, judgment and sentence of a human court, and commute the penalty, and annul the authority of a *Divine Penal Law*, by wresting the malefactor from the hand of public justice, and by taking *satisfaction* for the *life* of him whom God had condemned to *death* ? ! ! !

In applying the above case to that of Wilcox, it may, with verity and safety be remarked, that he was *either* a malicious, wilful, *sane* murderer, and by the laws of God and our country, deserved the punishment of death for his crime ; or, he was an *insane*, and consequently, an *innocent man*, and an object of the deepest commiseration. If he was a murderer, as he was legally proved to be, why commute his sentence of *death* to an inferior degree of punishment, on the plea, and for the reason assigned, that there might, at least, be a *possibility* that he was *not* a murderer, but an insane, and an innocent man ? ! ! ! And, if he *was* in reality *INSANE*, an innocent, pitiable idiot ; or, if there was a *probability*, or even a "*possibility*" that he was such ! why, in the name of common sense, why *punish* him at all ? If *innocent, justice*, as well as *mercy*, forbids *punishment* ! and humanity shudders at the very thought of it ! ! !

The very *plea*, therefore, for the commutation of the sentence of *death* to imprisonment for life, in the case of Wilcox, is the very plea, above all others, to show why the sentence of death should *not* have been commuted. For, if the man was *not insane*, but a wilful, guilty *murderer*, surely, he ought to have been

executed, and thus to have suffered the punishment of *death* for his crime.

But, if he *was insane* and *innocent*, surely the punishment of imprisonment for life, is *false imprisonment* of the most glaring absurdity; and deserves to be held up to the *public glare*, in the light, and under the *ban* of execration, as the baneful work of Infidelity, under the mask of modern *pseudo philanthropy* for *the poor murderer*.

LECTURE II.

ORIGIN, AND TENDENCY OF OPPOSITION TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

IN the preceding Lecture we have endeavored to show, that the punishment of death for murder, originated from the enactment of a Divine Law and its penalty, which are *perpetually* binding on all mankind, to the end of time; the proof of which rests solely on the authenticity of the Holy Bible. The law enacted is, "THOU SHALT NOT KILL." The penalty is, "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed."

But, it is a well-known fact, that extensive opposition exists among mankind, in this age of the world, not only to the *penalty* of the law, but to the *law itself*; to the *book* in which the law and its penalty are recorded; and to the *God* who enacted the law and penalty, who caused them to be recorded, and who still requires them to be inviolably observed in full force and virtue, as when first enacted and promulgated. It is, hence, important to ascertain the origin, extent, and tendency of the existing opposition to Capital Punishment, and the absurdity of all human attempts to legislate into oblivion, any portion of the legal ordinances appertaining to the Divine Government. *Consider,*

I. THE ORIGIN OF OPPOSITION TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.—Opposition to Capital Punishment may be traced back, through a variety of elementary *principles*, each of which is in accordance with some pre-

conceived opinion on the subjects of Jurisprudence, Philosophy, Morals, and the religion of *Rationalism*, *originating* in the total depravity of the human heart, in its natural state of opposition to God and holiness.

The *principles* of some are imbibed from intent research after *knowledge* of the science of law and philosophy.

Others imbibe their *principles*, chiefly from the study and application of the moral and social relations, and practical duties of life.

Others derive their *principles* from the study and belief of the religion of *Nature*, founded on *human reason*, in opposition to the whole system of Divine Revelation.

Another class admit the Bible to be true, so far as it accords with their ideas of *reason*, and reject all that appears contrary to *their* rational understanding, or is above their comprehension. And, of course, *their principles* will accord with the Bible no farther than they conceive to be in accordance with the doctrines of *Rationalism*, such as they can perfectly comprehend.

Others, *professing* belief in the whole system of Divine Revelation, *understand it* as designed by the Deity, to display his *mercy only* in the universal salvation of all mankind from future punishment. Hence, *they adopt principles* which they conceive to resemble the benevolent feelings of God himself, who, they believe, cannot endure to see any of his rational creatures miserable.

And there are not a few of mankind who profess to believe in the Bible doctrines of future rewards and punishments, and still their *principles*, in many respects, comprise a heterogeneous compound of truth and error; of the religion of Nature and Revela-

tion ; all of which combined, have for their common centre, *one point only*, which is, *supreme love to themselves*. Of course, *their principles* will be based on any foundation, religious or moral, legal, philosophical or rational, which will best comport, with their own individual self-interest, and self-gratification.

Strange as it may appear, the various heterogeneous *classes* of the foregoing catalogue of *principles*, are generally found *united* in the ranks of *advocates* for the doctrine of commuting Capital Punishment, by expunging the penalty of *death* from the criminal code of human laws.

Hence, one class of mankind are opposed to Capital Punishment, and wish the penalty of death effaced from the criminal code, on the philosophical *principle*, that, the milder the *punishments*, the more *popular* will be the government ; (directly the reverse of Draco's legal system, who punished *idleness* with *death*, the same as murder ; whose laws " *were said to be written in letters of blood ; and whose POPULARITY was unrivalled.*") Doubtless, on the improvement of the principle *now* in opposition to Capital Punishment, *no punishments at all for any crime*, would produce the superlative degree of *most popular government* ; for every *transgressor of law* would extol the government, and all its public functionaries, that would allow the commission of any and every crime, with impunity.

Others are opposed to Capital Punishment on the *principle* of reform. The punishment of death for any crime they conceive to be a barbarous custom of antiquity, which ought forever to be blotted out from the code of civil society. Therefore, say they, let the old barbarous law be *repealed*, and let the murderer *be punished by imprisonment for life*.

Another class of mankind wish Capital Punishment expunged from the civil code, on the *principle* of pure, heart-felt sympathy. To see a man under a gallows ! with a *rope* round his neck ! strangling to death ! for only killing somebody that he wished to kill ;—who *can* bear the sight or the thought of it, without the deepest feelings of compassion for the *poor sufferer* ? ! Therefore, say they, pity, Oh pity the poor murderer ! Pity his wife and children. Instead of *hanging* the poor creature to *death* ! send him to the state prison, where his wife and rich friends can visit and comfort him, and perhaps be the means of his escape from that dismal place of hard labor, and suffering and disgrace ; or, at least, devise some method to procure his pardon, when old *Bible laws* and *doctrines* shall get a little more out of fashion.

Another class wish Capital Punishment excluded from the civil code, on the *principle*, that the punishment of death for any crime whatever, seems to *squint* somewhat towards favoring the doctrine, that it would be right for God to punish *some* of mankind with *eternal death* after the day of judgment. And *who*, (they ask,) who can be made to believe that God is such a cruel and partial being ? ! *Cruel* to punish *any human* beings with endless misery for the sins of a *finite* existence ! And *partial*, thus to punish *some* only of mankind, and save others, as bad by nature, (before they were converted,) as those were that are doomed to a lake of burning. Such doctrines, say they, are incredible !! Therefore, (their doctrine is,) as God shows mercy to *all men*, and will save them all *after punishing them in this world for their sins, as he punished the sinners of the old world, before the flood ;* and the sinners of Sodom, Gomorrah, and other cities of the plain ; and Pharaoh and his hosts, and others, that

by their sufferings here, they might be delivered from the *fear* of the punishment of the torments of an endless hell hereafter ; so, let the *poor murderer* find the merciful confinement of a *state prison*, his earthly punishment for the crime of murder, that his soul may be *thus purified by his sufferings* ; the debt and condemnation of guilt be *thus* cancelled, and his precious soul and body be *thus* justified, and sanctified, and fitted for the glory that awaits *all mankind* after the dust returns again to its dust. So says the kindly, the merciful, loving, and tender-hearted Universalist, in perfect conformity with his *principles* and views of the plan of Gospel salvation, and the *mildness* of the Divine Government !!!

Another class of mankind are opposed to Capital Punishment on the *rational principle* : that the older the world grows, the more enlightened and wise the people are who inhabit it. Reason teaches us to believe, (say they,) that it is *unreasonable* to punish with death for murder *now*, by virtue of a law that was made four or five thousand years ago to do it. *That* law, (say they,) was only one of the *old laws* of Moses ! in old-fashioned times. But *now*, people are wiser, more enlightened, more refined, more influenced by sympathy and the tender feelings of humanity, and more disposed to be governed by *reason* in these latter ages of *illumination*. The glorious sun of enlightened reason shines *now* so clear that men, free from the shackles of *priestcraft*, can no longer be bound by an old law of an old book, that once required an "eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth." Let the murderer be sent to the state prison ; for if he is hung, that will be *killing* the poor creature outright ! and even the *old law* of the old book says "*Thou shalt not kill.*" Now, what can be more clear,

if the murderer is hung till he is dead, the hangman will *kill* him ; and all who believe in Capital Punishment, will consent to the deed and be accomplices of the executioner, and will *all* be his murderers. So we understand the *old book* to mean *now*. Who, then, can help seeing that it would be better to *pardon* the murderer and give him his liberty, even if he should murder a *thousand more*, rather than for *ten, fifteen, or twenty thousand* to be guilty of *killing him*, contrary to an express command of the old book, by all *consenting* to see the hangman murder *him !!!*

Another *rational* objection is made to Capital Punishment, on the *principle* that the punishment of death is contrary to positive precepts of the New Testament, two of which will suffice to be mentioned. One passage says, "Recompense to no man evil for evil." Rom. xii. 17. Now, (say they,) does not reason itself teach, that to punish a man with death because he had murdered somebody, would be *doing* evil for evil? Look at it! Because a man killed *one* man wilfully, *he* must be killed wilfully by a *thousand* more, besides the executioner. Evil for evil! Exactly a case like the *old* barbarous law of old times, where it is said in the *old book*, "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed!" How cruel! Is it not reasonable, then, that to avoid such doing evil for evil, the poor murderer should not be hung, but have his sentence commuted, and be sent to the state prison for life? So we understand the Bible to mean when it is explained by the rules of REASON, which every body must acknowledge is RATIONALISM, the only true principle of interpreting Scripture.

Another passage in the New Testament says, 'As ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.' This is called the GOLDEN RULE of

the Bible. Now let it also be explained on the principle and by the rule of *Rationalism*, and it will be seen that reason itself teaches that by this *rule*, rightly understood and applied, *no man* would ever be hung for murder. Who, that had only killed a man in a duel; or even murdered a man to get his money; or poisoned a wife or husband to death *merely* to obtain a more agreeable partner; or had given a dose of arsenic to a child to get rid of supporting it; or had stabbed a man to death with a jack-knife for interfering in love calculations, (as was proved to have been the case of Wilcox;) who, it is inquired, that had committed murder in *any* of the aforesaid instances, or *similar* circumstances, would *wish* to be hung for it? Not one. No, not one! Does not reason itself, then, founded on the *Golden Rule of the Bible*, cry aloud to all constables, sheriffs, grand-jurors, witnesses, lawyers, judges, hangmen, governors, and to all the people of the land, to do by the poor murderer as *they* would *wish* to be done unto, if one or all of them had *murdered* somebody? So clear it is on rational principles, and Bible too, when explained rationally, that *every murderer's life* should be *spared*, whether he be sent to state prison or not. So *reasons* the enlightened, the refined, the wise, modern, reasonable, rationalist on *Rationalism*, in this "*age of reason*," the Bible, to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Another class wish capital punishment abolished, on the *principle* of promoting man's chief good on the earth. Man's chief good (say they) are his honor, self-esteem, self-respect, self-interest, and the superlative happiness of his nature during his rational existence in the world. The punishment of death for any breach of law, is held by them as repugnant to *every* source of sensual enjoyment. Capital Punishment.

they tauntingly affirm, is a doctrine originating only from the *Bible*, supported only by *priestcraft*, and priest-ridden people who believe in the Bible, and are enemies to man's happiness on earth. We believe (say they) in no Bible, but the book of NATURE. We believe in no priestcraft, only that it exists in the world as a curse, and the greatest foe to human happiness. Now, only rid the world of Bibles, and priestcraft, and the punishment of *death* for murder will be exterminated from the earth. Every day in the week (*Sunday not excepted*) will be alike free for *labor*, and free for *pleasure*, without the restraints, remonstrances, and annoyances of Bibleism, and of priestcraft. Sexual cohabitation will, also, be *free and indiscriminate*, agreeably to the enjoyment of an unmolested gratification of all the propensities of nature throughout the whole system of animal existence in pursuit of sensual delight. This is the religion of Nature. Its doctrines accord with man's *inclinations*. Nature's great Book, extensive as the universe, teaches it. And man's superlative, sensual enjoyment, requires nothing more. And, were it not for the *Bible*, that upholds priestcraft, and laws to punish with death, and narrow contracted rules to prevent mankind from the same self-gratification that all other species of the animal race enjoy without being bound together, *two and two*, by Bible laws; this world would soon be illuminated and reformed on the principles of *rationality*, which is the TRUE RELIGION OF NATURE.

But, (say they,) to be more particular,—Does not *reason* itself teach us, that the God that made a law that all the generations of men should die because a woman and a man ate an apple, cannot be the God of nature? Does not *reason* teach that the book which contains a law to prohibit men of courage from the

use of their own sword, pistol, or any other weapon of death to kill those who insult their honor, on penalty of being *hung for it*, cannot be the true Bible of nature, which allows every man to be governed by his own will and passions, and instead of being hung, to be extolled and honored for his courage and bravery, whenever he kills a man that insulted him? And does not reason teach that the books which contain a law and penalty that men shall be hung for murder, ought all of them to be burned? That every priest that promulgates such a law and penalty, ought to be beheaded, shot, or torn into quarters instantly, and sent to****. Oh, if there only *was* such a place as hell, a lake of fire, or bottomless pit of endless torment, they ought to be cast headlong into it, without the least pity! Wretches that they are, to preach and try to make people believe in a *God*, and in a *Bible*, and in a *religion*, each of which upholds *hanging* for murder! Let *them* be hung to death with a broken neck, and be left hanging under the gallows till their followers shall learn to pity the *poor murderers*, and commute their sentence of death to confinement in a state penitentiary, if that shall be found most conducive to their *greatest sum of happiness*.

Thus, haters of the God of heaven; haters of the holy Bible of Divine inspiration; haters of orthodox Bible religion, and haters of all who preach, love, and practise the true godliness which the Bible inculcates; find abundant reason for wishing to abolish Capital Punishment by commuting the penalty of death into a milder form of satisfaction for the blood shed by the murderer. And this annulling of the Divine penalty of the law prohibiting murder, is justified on a variety of principles which are chiefly founded on the Deistical or Atheistical religion of *nature*, under the specious

appellation of *Rationalism*. A religion which is found by the philosophy of Illuminism, to be the *only* religion needful to promote the honor, self-esteem, self-respect, self-interest, and superlative happiness of man in the unmolested enjoyment of sensual pleasures! A religion that furnishes the most effective weapons to oppose the *alleged antiquated* laws of the Bible! A religion full of sympathy for the murderer! And hence, the adherents of the religion of Nature determine that no murderer shall ever suffer the barbarous death of strangulation under a gallows, if they can prevent it.

Thus the commandments of God are reasoned away, and all the authority and veneration for the Holy Bible are swallowed up and annihilated in the Maelstrom whirlpool of rational Infidelity. No wonder that men, whose god is self-love, and whose religion is nature's unmolested, unrestrained sensuality, should be opposed to Capital Punishment. But it is matter of wonder, and may be considered strange, indeed, that there are *some*, perhaps many, who devoutly profess belief in the Holy Bible and its evangelical orthodox doctrines of Christianity; and still, by confounding the unchangeable Moral Law of Ten Commandments with the Ceremonial Law of rites, types, and shadows, which ended in Messiah's advent to atone for sin; thus blending laws which God had never joined together, they justify themselves in seeking to abolish Capital Punishment on the same celebrated modern principle of rational sympathy which characterizes the popular plea of the downright Infidel!!!!

II. Another point which demands investigation is, that all human legislation on the Divine Law, or attempts to annul, commute, or amend any portion of it,

tends ultimately to the most preposterous results conceivable.

None of God's laws can be subject to human abrogation, nor emendation, without adopting the principle, that inferiors have the right to control the laws of superiors! This is precisely the position that man assumes when he changes, or seeks to annul, or amend any portion of God's Law. And this is the principle which he *practically* adopts in every attempt to scan any part of the Divine Government with a view to annul, amend, or alter.

The adoption of the aforesaid principle, in its practical tendency, would sweep to utter desolation the foundation of all human governments of earth. If inferiors have the right of control, then, children who are required by the laws of God, to "Honor their father and mother, and obey their parents in the Lord," would be furnished with a *new rule* by which they could assume authority over parents to despise, violate, annul, or change the laws, and totally cast off and disregard all authority of parental government.

Apprentices and servants who are commanded of God to honor and obey their masters, would be furnished with a rule to usurp the authority into their own hands, and domineer over those whom God had ordained to rule over them as superiors.

Pupils in every seat of learning on the earth, from the district school to the highest order of the classical seminary, would be furnished with a rule to usurp authority and trample on the laws of their instructors with impunity.

And, by the same principle, practically carried out, the foundation of every government under heaven might be uprooted, destroyed, and fall into anarchy and confusion. Kings and their kingdoms, emperors

and their empires, republics, too, with all their state governments, county, town, and city authorities, would be shaken into confusion by the whirlwind of usurpation. Disorder would pervade the human family. Each individual, aspiring for pre-eminence, would feel bound by *no law* but that of self-love. Every empire of *individual self-love* would be constantly liable to invasion by other *like* aspirants for power. No individual would be able to govern even *himself*. And every individual would be wretchedly miserable, because he could not usurp authority over all the rest of mankind!! Such would be the tendency of the above adopted principle on *human* governments.

But, let the same principle be applied to the providential government of **JEHOVAH**, and the tendency will appear still more glaringly preposterous.

Suppose, for instance, that man, the inferior being, dependent on his Creator for existence; for a world to live in; dependent for all the good he possesses or hopes to possess, here or hereafter;—suppose he arrogantly assumes the prerogative to annul, or amend, or commute one “*jot or tittle*” of a positive law of God, his infinite Superior. This would be a *practical adoption* of the principle under consideration. The infinitely *inferior creature, man*, boldly assumes authority to control the government of his Superior Lord, and changes His Law, on the plea of justification, viz. *that the law was bad, and needed alteration!* What will be the amount of the practical tendency of this act?! Man assumes authority to rule over God! If authority is *assumed* to scan, legislate, and annul, amend, or commute God’s *written Law*, contained in the Holy Bible; surely, by the same authority of bold, presumptuous man, the whole or any part of God’s **PROVIDENTIAL GOVERNMENT** may also pass under human

review and inspection! Yes, *every part* of the Divine government would be liable to the blasphemous scan of human wisdom; counter enactments for amendment, or total abrogation; and the final result (were it possible) would be to dethrone the Almighty, and in the room and stead of *His* laws, to substitute universal scepticism, anarchy, libertinism, and perfect freedom from all moral restraint!!!

With such a revolution of Jehovah's government in view, the *fault-finders* of the Bible, with equal propriety, might *blasphemously* inquire of the God of heaven, why he does not govern the world more impartially and advantageously for its inhabitants! Why he does not send rain and sunshine, cold and heat, in a manner more agreeable to the wishes of those who are confined to the surface of the earth, with limited means of controlling the elements?!!! Why he does not make the earth, spontaneously, a thousand times more fruitful than it is, that its inhabitants may be *rich* without labor?!!! Why he does not command the storm to cease its rage; guide the lightning from harm; hush the thunder's frightful roar; still the tempest's destructive fury: bind the proud ocean-wave from its desolating power; and control the raging element of fire to the bounds of its destined servitude; that man may be relieved from ten thousand fears, and losses, and disappointments, and sorrows?!!! Why he allows sickness, raging fevers, pain, plagues, the curses of famine, pestilence, and earthquakes to prevail, when it is in his power to prevent them?!!!

If it is only hinted, in reply to all the above impious, irreverent, and blasphemous interrogatories, that *sin* is the criminal cause of all the existing evils complained of, the heaven-daring, God-provoking inquirers have a *retort* ready, to impeach the Almighty, even

for the *permission* of sin. Thus, Why did not God *hinder* the serpent from tempting Eve in Eden ; and hinder the first parents from eating the forbidden fruit ? When it was in his power to have prevented sin, and all its consequent evils in the bud, *why did he not do it ? !!!* Why did he pronounce the curse of death upon all the generations of mankind, when it was in his power to have prevented the very *existence* of the *cause* of death, and all the woes of human life that have existed, and do still exist ? !!! And why has the Almighty disturbed the rational happiness of his creatures in this life by the threatened punishment of a future and endless state of misery, for sins entailed upon their natures from the curse of Eden, constituting the original, total, sinful depravity of the whole race of mankind ? !!!

Hence, the fact is as clear as the light of the sun, that all the above *indignantly atrocious* and presumptuous questions, and all others of like import that might be asked on the same principle, have their origin in the carnal mind of fallen man, which by nature is enmity against God, and virulently opposed to his government. And it is equally evident that every human desire, or legislation, or attempt by any means whatever, or by any human authority whatever, to annul, amend, or commute one "jot or tittle" of God's Law, is a palpable development of a *fiendly disposition*, tending (if possible) to dethrone the Almighty God of heaven, and usurp the prerogative of His government of the earth, at least, if not of the universe. Such a *disposition* carried out into overt acts, can be nothing less than HIGH TREASON against God.

That a disposition exists, and is progressively advancing to popularity in our land, to *abolish Capital Punishment*, is evident, and will not be denied. And

it is not less evident, that the disposition to abolish Capital Punishment originated from Infidel *principles*, which have their foundation in the total depravity of the human heart, incipiently, and when matured into open opposition to the Holy Bible, by philosophical Illuminism, is manifested by opposition to all laws of restraint upon the carnal propensities of human nature. As the Holy Bible contains the record of Divine legal enactments for the prohibition of *unholy sensualities*, hence, the native opposition of the carnal mind is pointedly directed against the Bible, against the God of the Bible, and against the laws recorded in the Bible, one of which (as we have shown) is the law to prohibit murder, and the annexed penalty of *death*. Such opposition amounts to Infidelity, consisting of Speculative, and Practical Atheism, both of which, in their nature and tendency, are important to be distinctly understood.

Speculative Atheism is a total renunciation of the Bible, of the God of the Bible, and of the religion of the Bible; and may be considered as being the highest degree of Infidelity, philosophically denominated *Rationalism*. Whether the visible universe was created, or uncreated; whether it existed eternally and independently without a cause; or whether it came into existence by chance, from universal nothing, or from the chaos of eternally existing, uncreated atoms; and by chance will exist forever; or, by chance cease to exist, by falling back into chaos, or annihilation; the most enlightened *Atheists* may not be fully able satisfactorily to determine. But, of the verity of the following positions they are dogmatically assured, viz.: That the Bible is a false book; because its prohibitions and injunctions impose alleged *unnatural* restraints on the sensual enjoyments of mankind.

FURTHERMORE, That there is no such God in the universe as the Bible describes; which is, a Trinity in Unity; three Divine persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; and that these *Three* are but One. One Godhead, from everlasting to everlasting; filling boundless space with his presence; the Creator, Sustainer, Supreme Ruler, and Sovereign Lawgiver of the universe; unchangeable in all Divine perfections; working all things after the counsel of his own will; the Redeemer of men from sin and endless death; the Sanctifier and Saviour of their souls; the final Judge of the world, with sovereign power to confer awards of the everlasting happiness of heaven to the righteous, who are subjects of the grace of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ; and to doom to the endless torments of hell, all final impenitent workers of iniquity, rejecters and neglecters of the Gospel of Christ.

Such a God the Bible describes as the One, only living, and true God; the God of love; the God of mercy and of justice, and the only proper object of religious worship in the universe. But the existence of such a God, speculative Atheism totally disavows and renounces as incomprehensible, and, consequently, incredible. Hence, while every *other thing* in the universe may be, *professedly*, easily comprehended by the philosophy of *illuminism*, Atheists and other inferior Infidels cannot be persuaded that a God, possessing the *incomprehensible qualities* that the Bible ascribes to him, can *possibly* exist. Neither can Atheists be persuaded to believe in the *religion* of the Bible, because its foundation is "CHRIST CRUCIFIED," and comprises doctrines which divide mankind into two classes, one of which is "*ordained to eternal life*," and prepared by *grace* for the enjoyment of a holy heaven of eternal happiness; and the other class doomed to endless per-

dition for their *wilful* and impenitent *rejection* of the proffered grace of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, in addition to the guilt of their original rebellion.

Such a book as the Bible, such doctrines as it contains, such a God, such a devil, such a heaven, such a hell, such a Saviour, and such a religion as the Bible describes, Atheists cannot endure. And from this *source*, opposition to Capital Punishment, evidently, originated, and the doctrine of the *expediency* of its abolition finds its strongest advocates.

Infidels of every rank admit that CAPITAL PUNISHMENT is a doctrine of the Bible ; that it is an ordinance of the God of the Bible, commanded and required by HIM always to be observed. And for *this very reason* they denounce Capital Punishment as having a *false foundation* ; in its nature barbarous ; a custom of barbarous ages ; sustained only by the Bible, and its preachers, and adherents. Such a custom, they contend, ought to be banished from enlightened and polished society, by legislative enactments ; or *more precipitate experiments of commuting the punishment of death to imprisonment without the authority of legal enactments* ; or, at least, that some effectual measures should be adopted to rid the world of the *Bible contagion* of Capital Punishment.

It is not, however, to be understood, neither has it been so asserted, that every person who advocates the abolition of Capital Punishment, is in sentiment a speculative Atheist. Far be it from us thus to believe, or thus to affirm. The charitable probability is, that *very few* of mankind, comparatively, ever attain to the degree of speculative Atheism which has been designated. Master spirits of Atheism, elevated to the superlative *honor* of a *lodge* in the highest degree of

perfection in the philosophical school of *Transcendentally Illuminated* RATIONALISM, may be, and doubtless are, few in number. Still, as each one of that degree may by *chance* conceive himself to be able to comprehend, philosophize, explain and teach the origin, extent, nature, properties, *modus operandi*, duration, and final destiny of *all other* substances in the universe, (except the God of the Bible,) it would be derogatory to the order, to suppose that there is any want of *leaders* in the First Degree of Atheism, to array both the Theory and Practice boldly against the Bible, and against the religion which it inculcates, and against all the laws and authority of the God of the Bible, whose very existence they tremble not to disavow with contempt and abhorrence.

But although *speculative Atheists* may be few, yet *practical Atheists* are numerous. Speculative Atheism is *inventive*; fruitful in devising ways and means to operate against God and holiness. Practical Atheism is the carrying out into effect, all than *can* be done by human efficiency to accomplish objects devised on Atheistical principles, one of which is the *abolition of Capital Punishment*. Now, although there may be but few *inventive, Master spirits*, yet there are millions upon millions of mankind who are *practical Atheists*, always ready to enlist in any array against the laws of Jehovah, if their individual honor, popularity, interest, happiness, freedom from moral restraint, and increase of sensual enjoyments, or either of the above sources of pleasure, has the prospect of promotion by such campaign against God and the religion of the Bible. For the fact is, that every man is a *practical Atheist*, whose *principles* are anti-Christian, whose *life* is immoral, and whose *religion* is opposite, in its nature and tendency, to the doctrines and ordinances of the

Gospel of Christ. Hence, practical Atheism includes not only all the subordinate grades professing or bordering on Infidelity ; but also all impenitent rejecters, despisers, and neglecters of God's proffered mercy and grace, on the plan of Gospel salvation, are and must be considered, in the light of Divine truth, as belonging to the class of *practical Atheists*. They are all in a state of unregeneracy ; opposed to God in their hearts ; having carnal minds, which are enmity against God. The law of God has no place in their affections. Whatever they may *profess*, they *live* without God in the world, and without his fear before their eyes. They are uninterested in all that the blessed Saviour has done, and suffered, and purchased, and is ready freely to bestow on all penitent believers in his Gospel salvation. Arrayed in the ranks of God's enemies, with eyes open, yet seeing not their danger ; with hearts hardened by sinful courses ; they are ready, *always ready*, to aid in the abolition of Capital Punishment, or in the practical abolition, or violation of any other portion of God's laws, if their own individual selfish ends have the prospect of advancement by opposition to the laws of Divine revelation, and to the God of the Bible.

Such is the nature and tendency of both speculative and practical Atheism, the abettors of which are indefatigably engaged in devising and executing plans for the abolition of Capital Punishment.

III. Let us now consider some of the effects produced already on the morals of our nation, since the proposal of abolishing Capital Punishment has been publicly introduced and advocated in the state of New York.

The first open declaration against Capital Punishment, and public proposal to adopt measures for its

abolition, (that is recollected by the writer,) was made by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, in an official message to the Legislature of this state when he was the Executive, some thirty to thirty-five years ago. He stated for substance, what had been his conviction for many years previous, namely, "*That it was wrong to take the life of any human being, for any crime whatever.*" In accordance with that conviction he most strenuously recommended the Legislature to *repeal* that part of the statute which provides for the punishment of *death*, and substitute imprisonment for life as the punishment for murder, or any capital crime. By their non-compliance with the recommendation, it would seem that the Legislature wisely and truly concluded, that it was not within the bounds of *their* jurisdiction to legislate on the laws of the ETERNAL JEHOVAH, nor to repeal, nor commute the punishment of *death*, which *He* had annexed as the penalty of the law of murder, justly due to the man who sheddeth the blood of his fellow-man.

Since that period the subject of Capital Punishment has been much agitated. No pains have been spared to render the execution of criminals an abhorrence in the sight of the people. By this and other corresponding measures, the expedience of abolishing Capital Punishment has become a popular sentiment. Public sympathy, in a very great degree, has been evidently changed from the *murdered innocents*, who suffer unavoidable and instant death, by the violent hands of envious or malignant assassins, to the *poor murderer*, whose very life must be taken away, ignominiously and cruelly, (as it is alleged,) by strangulation under a gallows, by virtue of an ancient barbarous law, which ought to be repealed. Thus relatives are mortified above measure at the thought of such

reproach brought upon them by the *public execution* of an unfortunate connection. The public sympathy is thereby exceedingly excited to an abhorrence of the penalty of death for murder, and to sympathy for the *poor suffering malefactor*; while the alarm, terror, suffering, and horrid death of the murdered innocents, excite but a pitiable share of the public commiseration.

The prevalence of opposition to Capital Punishment, and the popular sympathy excited thereby, have often been found to exert such powerful influence on the different classes of triers on criminal indictments, that it has been attended with extreme difficulty, in many instances, to organize, investigate, and obtain a verdict, even when circumstances of murder were known to be audacious, and proof of the person, and malicious intention of the murderer, was clear and unequivocal as the light of day.

Hosts of men have often been summoned for jurors and excused from serving, before an impartial jury could be obtained and empannelled as triers of the case. The pleas for excuse, expressed or implied, amounted in substance, to professed conscientious scruples of the propriety of agreeing on a verdict of *guilty*! (let the evidence be ever so clear and incontrovertible,) for the reason that they were opposed in sentiment, to Capital Punishment. And while that alleged *barbarous* law exists, they cannot, it is said, conscientiously consent to be the triers, to condemn a *poor murderer* to the punishment of death! So they are *excused*; and scores and hundreds follow on in the same train, excused from obeying the *statute* by the sympathetic principle of expedience.

Witnesses, also, who cannot be excused from *testimony* on such a plea, are nevertheless (it may be pre-

sumed) so filled with conscientious, sympathetic scruples, that their *treacherous* memories, on the stand, often "*lean hard to the side of mercy,*" lest, by declaring *all* they know to be truth on the case, they might be the means of hanging a *poor* murderer, who "*possibly might be insane,*" and innocent! although they heard him swear in cold blood that he would be the death of the man who had insulted him! and although they saw him commit the murder with the weapon of death, and heard him profanely glory in the accomplishment of his murderous design! Thus by a sympathetic "*leaning to the side of mercy,*" they felt conscientiously satisfied in withholding *known* and convicting truth on testimony, rather than be the means of condemning to be *hung*, an atrocious, malicious murderer, known to them to be such. But, their plea to quiet conscience for the crime of *perjury*, in violation of the ninth precept of the Moral Law, by omitting to declare the *whole truth*, was perhaps, "*that possibly*" the poor murderer "*might be insane,*" and innocent, or that it might "*possibly*" be better to imprison him for life, than to hang the poor man to death for the crime of murder.

Lawyers, also, on the defence of the culprit, filled with the same popular sympathy, opposed to Capital Punishment, and determined on rescuing their client from the ignominy of the gallows, exert their utmost powers of ingenuity and elocution to mould testimony into a perverted form, and by every quibble of law to invalidate truth itself, till it is masked with apparent falsehood; and if that cannot be done effectually, one more resort is confidently relied on, i. e. to prove by somebody, positively, that the culprit was *insane* when the alleged murder was committed! And although the shadow of such proof cannot be substantially

found ; yet, if even the "*possibility of insanity*" is set up in defence, and plead with half the eloquence of a Demosthenes, or a Cicero, some one man "*possibly,*" on the jury, will be so captivated with the prevailing sympathy, and opposition to Capital Punishment, that a unanimous verdict of guilty cannot be obtained even from the most clear and positive testimony against the most notorious *murderers*, who thus escape conviction and deserved punishment in consequence of the *false glosses* under which truth lies concealed and perverted.

But, even if the witnesses, jurors, and court understand their duty, inflexibly adhere to it, give a verdict of guilty, and pronounce sentence of death on the murderer, as appears to have been the process and result of the trial of Wilcox ; (to the credit of Saratoga court be it spoken,) yet, for aught any body knows, a matured sentiment in opposition to Capital Punishment, and an overflowing spirit of popular sympathy, may, in many instances, lead a *court of appeal to trespass on the Laws of Heaven by commuting the sentence of death to imprisonment for life*, even on the plea of *presumption*, "*that there might, at least, be a possibility*" that the condemned flagrant murderer might have been *insane*, and consequently an idiotic INNOCENT, who ought *not to be hung* ; but to be punished with imprisonment for life, as a milder and more merciful punishment for his *presumptive crime of Idiotism !!!* Oh, let humanity *blush* at such absurdity !!

From the same source of opposition to Capital Punishment, and the prevailing popular sympathy for the poor murderer, such a hue-and-cry was raised against *public executions*, several years ago, that petitions for their total abolition were made, which resulted in the enactment of a law by the Legislature of the state

of New York, investing sheriffs of the respective counties of the state with discretionary powers to conduct the execution of criminals *publicly*, or *privately*, as they should deem expedient either in view of their *own* or of *public* opinion. Doubtless the petitions in favor of the private execution of criminals, and all the reasons urged for the legal enactment of that measure, were the result of the sentiment, that the punishment of death is a species of the barbarism of antiquity, which ought not to exist in this enlightened and refined "*Age of Reason*;" and that the method of *private executions* might possibly operate, eventually, as an incipient step to bring about the *legal repeal* of that alleged inhuman, antiquated law, originating *merely* from the Bible, and the God of the Bible, to punish men with death for murder.

The amount of the principal reasons assigned in opposition to *public* executions, and in favor of their change to the *privacy* of a jail-yard, was, for substance, once argued publicly thus: "That *public* executions tend to call a numerous concourse together, from various motives, many of which are presumed not to be good; that the time and money thus expended are a heavy tax on community; and that the scene has a tendency to demoralize spectators, and prepare the way for the perpetration of other crimes, rather than to soften the human heart, and render it susceptible of penitent feelings and virtuous principles."* But however plausible such reasons may appear, it is evident that the nature and design of the penalty of death for murder require the execution of that penalty to be performed *publicly*; and that to change the order of the execution into privacy, tends

* "*CIVIC*," an Anonymous Correspondent of the Ballston Spa Gazette, some years ago.

to subvert the design of punishment, and leads to dangerous consequences.

There are two special reasons why murderers are required to be punished with death. One is, to preserve the safety of community, by cutting off the man from life, whose existence endangers the life of his fellow-man. The other is, to administer a public admonition, by an inflexible regard to justice in the execution of murderers, that others may be deterred from the commission of a crime which dooms the perpetrators to an untimely death. Such being the design of the execution of the murderer, it is obvious that *public* executions are necessary to promote the object. There is just as much reason why the *execution* of malefactors should be public, as there is, that the *indictment and trial of the culprits* should be public. And, who ever heard the sentiment advanced, that the public *trial* of a murderer is so hostile to the feelings of humanity, that the tender sympathies of our nature require the whole process for his conviction and sentence, to be transacted in *private*? The idea is preposterous.

Murder is a public offence against the whole community. The sovereignty of the people is insulted. Their peace is broken, and their laws outrageously violated. The *cry* of blood-guiltiness originates from the people. The indictment against the murderer is found by the people. The people form the only proper board of trial to arraign the culprit, and investigate the charges against him. The people only, have the power to convict, condemn, and sentence him to death. All this is the work of the people, by their officers of justice, each and all of whom, from the witness on the stand, to the judge on the bench, are servants of the sovereign people, and bound by

the oath of God to maintain the justice of the laws of their country. When an individual is legally convicted of the crime of wilful, malicious murder, the sentence of the law is, "that he shall be hung by the neck till he is dead." Now, shall the sovereign people, against the majesty of whose laws the crime of murder was committed, and at whose expense the whole process of the trial and conviction of the criminal has been sustained; shall they, or any of them, be legally debarred from witnessing the execution of the malefactor, if it is their pleasure to attend? Shall they be told that their motives in attending a public execution of a criminal may be evil; that their time and refreshments amount to a heavy tax; and that the awful scene of the execution of the just sentence of death upon a murderer, in conformity with the law of God and the land, is of such a demoralizing nature and tendency, that their attendance on a public execution will be likely to result in an increased disposition to trample under foot all human and Divine laws, by committing murder for *sport*, in addition to avarice and malice? No; not so, indeed. But, let them rather be told the truth, unmasked from the wiles of *practical Atheism*; viz., that opposition to public executions originated from an Atheistical opposition to the Bible, to the God of the Bible, to the religion of the Bible, and to Capital Punishment; that the legislative enactment which invested sheriffs with discretionary power to conduct the execution of criminals in public, or as *private* as the jail-yard could be rendered, was evidently designed as an *incipient step* to obtain a legal enactment for the abolition of the penalty of *death* for murder, which would amount to a virtual *repeal* of the Moral Law of God; and that the reasons assigned for obtaining the discretionary

law to commute public executions into private jail-yard performances, were mere *subterfuges of Infidelity*, and must have been so considered by the Legislature of the state of New York; who, instead of enacting a *bona fide* law, that executions of criminals should be performed in the county jail-yard, excluded by law, from the public gaze,—*ingeniously* washed their hands from *responsibility*, by just passing a law that the sheriffs should have discretionary power to have the execution of criminals conducted in public or in private, at their pleasure. The *amount* would be this, that if both the *sheriffs* and the *public* were in favor of public executions, the sheriffs were vested with discretionary power to conduct executions in public, and the public had discretionary power to be present and witness them if they pleased. And, if both the *sheriffs* and the *public* were of the opinion that executions should be performed in the jail-yard, the sheriffs had legal discretionary power so to conduct them, and the public, at their discretion and pleasure, could stay at home. But, if the sheriffs were *opposed* to public executions, and the public sentiment was in favor of *public*, and opposed to *private* executions, why, then, in such a case, of course, the sheriffs were vested with legal *discretionary power* to conduct executions in private, *ad libitum*; and the *public*, who were of a different opinion, had the *liberty* of being legally debarred from *witnessing* an execution, *volens volens*.

Thus, through the combined influence of party-interest, relationship, bribery and other causes, many a convict, deservedly sentenced to death, may be *pretendedly executed privately*,—but really set at liberty, and transported to another clime; as, it has been strongly suspected, has been the fact of notorious

murderers, who have been assisted in their escape, by bribery, or by the sympathetic spirit of Infidel philanthropy.

Although of late years, agreeably to the statute, some executions have been conducted in private, and others in public, in conformity with the diversity of opinions of the sheriffs of the respective counties in which executions have taken place; yet one thing is certain, namely, that all *executions*, whether conducted publicly or privately, have been improved to increase the popular sympathy in favor of the poor murderer's alleged cruel sufferings, and the expedience, if not necessity, of abolishing the punishment of death for murder, *as an ancient law of barbarity!!*

And, although there has been no legal enactment to that effect, yet, the disposition to have it done, is still untiring in all possible endeavors to accomplish the object. And, as if the stock of patience was exhausted by delay, the expedient has been resorted to, in more than one instance, of commuting the sentence of death, legally awarded to criminals adjudged to be guilty of murder, and thus changing their punishment to imprisonment for life, which is averred to be a flagrant violation both of the Law of God and the land, *originating from Atheistical principles* of men who are avowed enemies to the Bible; enemies to the Christian religion; and unbelievers in the very existence of the Christian's God!!!

Such are the men who say in their hearts, "*There is no God!*" No Divine Creator of the visible universe! No Divine Author of the Bible! No Divine Law-giver, Supreme Ruler, nor Judge of the world! No Divine Saviour of lost man, for *no man was ever lost!* No Divine Comforter for the dying Christian to elevate his hope of endless life, and peace, and joy be-

yond the grave! No God to make a sinner tremble on his dying bed, in view of an end to all his sensual enjoyments, and an exit from this world to annihilation! or, he knows not where! Such are some of the men who are determined on the abolition of CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, without the fear of a God, while in their *hearts* they say "There is no God!" But, *are such men wise?* Hear ye the answer.

"FOOLS" only, say in *heart*, "There is no God!"
While sun, and moon, and stars, pronounce them *fools!*
Each ocean drop, each thing in Nature speaks,
And wide proclaims them, bold, blasphemous *fools!!!*

LECTURE III.

ARGUMENT.—If *one* of God's laws is abolished by human legislation, for alleged reasons that the law was barbarous when enacted, and is now antiquated and rendered obnoxious by the refinement of society, then all God's laws may undergo the same fate for the same reasons.

It has been shown in the preceding lectures, that the Bible contains a Divine Law which forbids murder on penalty of death by the executioner of public justice. And, that a portion of the community, in this age of the world, are opposed to the *penalty* of that Bible Law of God, and are desirous of its legal abolition from the code of human laws.

The subject of this lecture will be to show, that if the *penalty* of *that law* of God be abolished from the civil code, by human legislation, then *all other* Divine laws, and their penalties, may be abolished also on the same principle, by a total renunciation of the Bible, of its laws, doctrines, and religion; and also of the God who ordained them. This position may be illustrated by considering,

I. What men *would* do if they could.

II. What men *can* do if they will. And,

III. The result of an **EXPERIMENT**, by which men can *certainly know*, whether it is in their power, effectually, to abolish any portion of the Moral Law of

Ten Commandments from its binding influence on the generations of mankind. Let it be considered,

I. What men *would* do if they could.

Mankind are free moral agents. They always act according to their will, unless prevented by some restraining power. But the overcoming power, whatever it may be, which prevents men from doing their pleasure, does not, necessarily, destroy their will. The thing that a man wills or chooses to do, he performs, if it is in his power to do it. But, though he may not be able to accomplish his desire, still, his *will* to do it may remain unabated.

All the acts of mankind are good or evil. But, to which of these classes an act must be assigned, can be determined only by the nature of the act in connection with the correctness or incorrectness of the principles on which the act is based, and the motives which influenced to its existence, so far as the motives can be ascertained. To do right, from good motives, is always commendable. Such acts must be considered to be good, so far as morality is concerned. To do wrong, knowingly, from base motives, must always be considered as evil, and, in a degree, criminal.

It is, hence, evident that there must be some *standard* by which principles, words, actions, and motives may be tested, and proved to be good or bad; beneficial to mankind, or injurious in their nature and tendency. The true Christian contends, that such a standard is not only indispensable, but that the Holy Bible, divinely inspired and authenticated, both by internal and external incontrovertible testimony, is the true and only infallible standard by which principles, words, actions, and motives of all men, from the king on his throne to the peasant, or menial household servant, are proved to be good or evil, praise or

blameworthy, just and beneficial to mankind, or criminal, and destructive to peace and happiness here and hereafter.

But rejecters of the Bible claim that the *Light of Nature*, (understood, and explained by the professedly illuminated, and boasted philosophy of Human Reason,) is the *only* needful, and the all-sufficient *standard*, to test all the principles and conduct of mankind.

Hence, such diversity of sentiment, even on the *standard* of judging good and evil actions, produces an equal diversity of opinion on the moral quality of the actions themselves. Adherents of the Bible understand, that all acts of mankind which are in conformity with Bible injunctions and prohibitions, are morally good. And that all acts, contrary to Bible requisitions, are evil. But rejecters of the Bible consider all the acts of mankind, which conduce to the honor, self-interest, happiness, and sensual enjoyment of this life, to be good and commendable. And that no acts can be morally evil, but such as impose a restraint upon the natural inclinations and propensities of mankind in the pursuit and enjoyment of sensual delight.

Hence, by the one class, a violation of any point of the Moral Law of Ten Commandments, is considered to be a moral evil. But, by the other class, a violation of the *whole Moral Law* is considered to be no evil, because every precept of it imposes some restraint upon the natural inclinations of mankind. And hence, it must be admitted, that standards, producing such diametrically, opposite results, cannot both be true. One or the other of them must be false. If the *Bible* be true, then the Moral Law is true. Every jot and tittle of it is as binding now, as it was when first enacted; and will continue to be binding on all the genera-

tions of mankind while the world stands. And it will always be true, while time lasts, that the God of the Bible is the only living and true God; that He requires the murderer to be punished with death; and that no satisfaction shall be taken for his life.

But Infidels renounce the Bible as a false book. All Atheists disregard Bible laws, as unwarrantable assumptions of priestcraft, to restrain mankind from what *they* consider to be the superlatively rational and sensual enjoyments of life. Is it so? Then, be it so; till they consider the tendency, result, and absurdity of their Infidel policy.

What, then, *would* such men *do* if they *could*? Human nature, in the exercise of *will, unrestrained*, leading on to ambitious desires of dominion, power, and revenge; or, to licentious desires of unmolested and unrestrained self-gratification; furnishes an obvious answer to the question,—What would haters of the Bible do if they could?

What would Bonaparte *have done*, had it been in his power? He would first have conquered Russia, then England, then all the kingdoms of Europe, then, *only*, all the rest of the habitable world; and by the consecution of military prowess, he would have formed all the kingdoms, empires, and republics of earth, into his one, contemplated, anti-commercial empire, for the gratification of his ambitious desires for territorial domination.

The Pope, Hierachy, and Jesuit priests of Rome, if they *could*, would, instantly, exterminate the Protestant Bible, and the Protestant religion from the United States, and establish Popery as the great, *infallible*, political, ecclesiastical *Church-and-State Empire* of the whole Western Continent; sustained by courts of *Inquisition*, and *auto da fe* punishments, for a word

spoken against the infallibility of the religious government of his holiness. Such, doubtless, if the Pope could have his will, would be the inflexibility of his laws to punish Protestant heretics with torture unto death, followed with the irretrievable curses of the fires of purgatory. Let the *good* Pious IX. contradict the above assertion by his renunciation of the professed *infallible* principles of Popery, if he please.

Speculative and practical Atheists, and Infidels of every class, *would*, if they *could*, abolish Capital Punishment by legislative enactments, and substitute imprisonment, fines, or banishment to some other territory, as a penance or atonement for the crime of murder! And having done this, they would, if they could, *repeal* all Bible laws by legislative authority; prohibiting, totally and forever, the use of a Bible from all district schools, from all academies, and classical seminaries of public education, and from the use of every family on the earth, on penalty of committing to the flames every copy of the Bible which can be found on the globe. And, furthermore, that every law founded on Bible principles, shall be expunged from the civil code of all nations and generations of mankind. If such measures could only be carried into effect, the world of mankind would be free from moral restraint. Then the punishment of death for murder, or for any other misdemeanor, would be abolished. The religion of the Bible, the worship of the God of the Bible, the observance of the Sabbath, the law of marriage, and all other *alleged unnatural Bible restrictions*, would be consigned to oblivion, as public nuisances to prohibit mankind from the unrestrained gratification of sensual pleasures.

If all the above things could be done effectually by

legislative authority, and that authority could be sustained by the power of the sword and the treasury of all kingdoms of earth united, then, doubtless, Infidels of every rank would have their *will* gratified. This would be precisely *what they would do if they could*. Then the long wished-for philosophical illumination of RATIONALISM would radiate the earth from pole to pole, and from the rising to the setting sun, to dissipate the darkness of moral restraint from all the superlatively happifying regions of sensuality. All mankind then, would be able to live the fancied life of the *Epicurean*, the *licentious*, the *covetous*, the *worldling*, the *ambitious*, the *revengeful*, the *glutton*, the *drunkard*, the *thief*, and the *murderer*, without fear of the penalty of death; without forebodings of a threatened day of judgment; and without fears of endless punishment in a future state of existence.

Oh, what unspeakable pleasure it must give to a hater of Bible religion only to contemplate the perfect happiness of living in this world of unmolested sensuality; free from Bible laws, Bible doctrines, Bible reproofs and warnings; free from the annoyance of Bible religion, and those who profess it; without disappointments, bereavements, sorrows, or trouble of any description during the whole course of a man's life; and then! then fall asleep in death, to awake no more, forever!!! Oh, that the friends of *Natural Religion* would often dwell with heart-felt *understanding!* on this interesting and important anticipation! For it is in *reality* what they *would do*, and would be, if they could only have their *will*, and had power to accomplish what they *would do* if they could!!!

But, if there be any consolation in the knowledge, the following is an undeniable fact, namely, that there

are things, of equal importance, which they *can do if they will*. This was the

II. Proposition in the plan of this lecture, which was to consider *What men can do if they will*.

Men who hate the Bible, and the God of the Bible, and the religion of the Bible,—even wicked men of every description, *can, if they will, practically abolish* every precept of the moral law of Ten Commandments, and all Divine laws, by doing what God has forbidden to be done, or by obstinately refusing, or wilfully neglecting to do the things which He requires to be done.

Infidels, and all wicked men, *can, if they will, practically* abolish the first precept of the Moral Law, by having gods of gold, silver, brass, iron, wood, or stone; by pampering their own persons; by idolizing their splendid houses and furniture, lands, gay apparel, elegant horses, vehicles and equipage; and by placing their supreme affection on innumerable earthly objects of like description, not one of which can hear a penitent sinner's *prayer* for mercy, nor grant him *pardon*, nor *save* his soul!!!

In violation of the second precept of the Moral Law, haters of the Bible *can, if they will*, make to themselves graven images of the likeness of things on earth, in the air, and sea, and set them up in the house of their gods for objects of their supreme delight. The most costly and attractive image of the whole group, *can be* one formed, after the likeness of their own self-important selves, before which they can daily spend more time in *admiration of their own image*, than some *professed* Christians *daily* spend in prayer to God for mercy and salvation. Or, they *can*, if they please, pay their nightly devotion to the delusive deities which promise happiness in the theatre, the ball-chamber, or

the tippling house of mirth, and filth, and debauchery, and infamy. And to such degrading scenes of dissipation, they *can* consecrate the homage of their hearts, the best of their days, and the greatest amount of their time and treasures.

All haters of the Bible *can*, if they will, take the name of the Lord in vain, by profanely swearing by his name in common conversation, at almost every breath, on the most trifling occasions,—at drunken revels, or in the more refined and polished circles of high life and sumptuous living.

Infidels *can*, if they will, *practically* abolish the Divine ordinance of the holy Sabbath, by *commuting* it into a day of pleasure, of business, of visiting from house to house; of journeying, laboring, or lounging away the hours of the blessed day which God has commanded to be kept as holy time, to be devoted to his worship and service, as the only *safe method* of securing his blessing on the other days of the week.

Haters of the Bible *can*, if they will, so neglect the religious and proper education of their children, as to train them up to *dishonor* their father and mother, and thus prepare themselves to be cut off from life in the midst of their days, for a violation of the fifth commandment of the moral law.

Speculative and practical Atheists *can*, if they will, secretly, or openly kill their wives and children; murder their neighbors to avenge an alleged insult, or to obtain their money; or for any other cause which moves them to disregard the sixth precept of the Moral Law, forbidding murder on penalty of death; and then seek to obtain the *practical abolition* of both the *law* and the *penalty*, by a commutation of the sentence of punishment on the plea of *Insanity*.

Infidels *can*, if they will, divorce their wives, or

elope from the bed and board of their husbands, in violation of the most holy prohibition of the seventh commandment of the Moral Law, by the Divine enactment, "Thou shalt not commit adultery."

Practical Atheists *can*, if they will, steal their neighbor's property in violation of the eighth commandment. They can resort to the trade of travelling in style on steamboats, rail-roads, and other thoroughfares, or loitering around hotels and victualling-houses, for the sole purpose of watching opportunities to pick pockets, to rifle baggage, and perform tricks in the art of juggling, to filch property from the honest and unwary. An honest man, (for instance,) receives a large sum of money in Boston to be expended in Iowa. A black-leg gentleman, (*Professor* in the school of practical Atheism,) happens to witness the reception of that money, and the place of its deposit for conveyance in a side or pantaloon pocket, in a valise or trunk, as the fact may be. Now he *can*, if he will, accompany that honest capitalist on his journey, ride with him in the same stage-coach, car, or steamboat; lodge as near him as possible; converse with and watch him day and night unsuspected, till, perhaps at a hotel in Buffalo, Detroit, St. Joseph, Chicago, Milwaukie, or some other port, the long-sought opportunity presents. He picks the pocket; lays hand on the valise unseen, cuts it open and rifles it; or, unlocks the trunk with a false key; takes possession of the coveted booty; hides it where he can find it again, after he has sympathized with his afflicted companion traveller, the loser; and perhaps distinguished himself in *apparently* seeking to detect the rogue; or, perchance, as soon as the booty was obtained, steered his course to escape detection, and hoard, or live upon his *ill-gotten gain*. Thus, if not detected, such vagabonds can pass through the

world as gentlemen in *appearance*, while their sumptuous living is obtained by stealing, plundering, lying, cheating, defrauding, and befooling every victim that can be taken in, and deluded by any of their infernal wiles to obtain property and a livelihood by the art of deception, in violation of that Divine precept of the Bible, **THOU SHALT NOT STEAL.**"

Practical Atheists *can*, if they will, bear false witness against their neighbor. When called to give evidence between man and man, witnesses are liable to be prejudiced *against* or in *favor* of one of the parties in litigation. In such cases, witnesses *can*, if they will, even upon their oath, "*lean hard*" to favor the cause of their favorite party. They *can*, if they will, gloss over truth on the one side with a false coloring, to make it appear what in reality it is not; and, designedly, withhold some important truth on the other side, through the *professed* failure of memory; and a variety of similar departures from naked truth, each of which constitutes "bearing false witness against a neighbor," in violation of the ninth precept of the Moral Law of the Bible. And, doubtless, by such designedly garbled testimony, many an honest man loses his just rights in legal contests; many an innocent man is loaded with crime and consequent infamy; and many a vagabond, villain, and pest in community, is sworn to be innocent by an *alibi* or otherwise, and is acquitted of guilt and deserved punishment; set at liberty, and let loose upon the world to triumph in deeds of iniquity, and set at defiance all legal powers of detection, while he is shielded by a leagued host of false witnesses. So true it is, that by the policy of deceit it often comes to pass, that haters or perverters of Bible Laws, not only *can*, but do in reality "Conceive and utter from the *heart* words of falsehood" in testi-

mony, in consequence of which "judgment is turned away backward ; justice standeth afar off ; truth is fallen in the streets ; equity cannot enter, yea, truth faileth ; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey." [Isa. lix. 13, 14.]

Wicked men can, if they will, "covet" all or any part of their neighbor's property, and seek to obtain it for a price if they can, or otherwise, by theft, or fraud, or by violence. Thus men *can*, if they *will*, *practically* abolish the whole Moral Law of Ten Commandments by transgressing them at their pleasure, regardless or in defiance of their penal consequences. Moreover, wicked men can hate God, and the Bible, and the Christian religion, and all who profess and strive to live by its rules. Yea, wicked men *can* inhabit God's world ; behold the beauty and symmetry of his works ; be witnesses of the wonders of his love ; and daily recipients of the bounties of his providence ; and still, they *can*, if they will, live without prayer, or praise, without penitence, faith, or thanksgiving ; and without God in the world !!!

Again. All speculative and practical Atheists, including Infidels of every rank, and wicked men of every description, who may be persuaded to unite in the project, *can*, if they will, form alliances ; summon conventions ; devise measures ; and adopt resolutions to rid the world of all moral restraints on their beloved self-gratification ; and to strengthen and fortify themselves in the full belief that the religion of Nature is the only religion needful for man.

They *can*, if they will, issue CIRCULARS and summon a World's Convention at Tammany Hall in the city of New York, or in the most spacious building in Philadelphia, Washington, Boston, London, Paris, Rome, Vienna, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Constantinople, or any

other place most convenient; and being convocated, (without prayer, of course,) after mature deliberation, the convention *can*, if they will, adopt the following resolutions, namely:—

I. *Resolved*, That there is no such God in existence as the Bible represents and describes.

In proof that no such God exists, an orator *can*, if he will, state the following fact:—That in the French Revolution of 1789, to prove to the French nation that no such being as the God of the Bible existed, a comedian mounted a stage in Paris, and gave a public challenge to Almighty God, (if any such God existed,) to meet him on that stage armed for personal mortal combat, and the challenging champion was ready for the encounter. But no opponent saw fit to accept the challenge! This was considered as incontestable, triumphant proof that there is no God, no heaven, no hell, no devil.

Speakers in the convention *can*, if they will, reason as follows:—If the failure to accept that challenge and engage in that encounter, proved positively and satisfactorily at the time of the challenge, that no God existed to vindicate his insulted honor; then the same always was and ever will be true, that no God exists; otherwise, he would not have feared to meet a poor comedian on the stage in personal encounter!

Speakers in the convention *can*, if they will, exhibit still *stronger* proofs to sustain the resolution, from the facts, that thousands and millions of mankind every hour call on God, (the same as to challenge him,) to damn their souls to hell that moment, if this, that, and the other thing were or were not thus and so. And although the things sworn to are *not* so, yet no God appears, at the challenge, to take them at their word, and damn their souls. They still live and continue on

in the daily practice of calling upon God loudly, and even in anger, to damn their souls to hell. This is repeated every day, as long as they live; and yet no *visible* God appears to hear or notice them !!

In view of such soul-dazzling Illumination from the *Sun of Reason*; and animated to enthusiasm by his enchanting rays of *philosophical intelligence*; numerous voices *can* be raised in the convention, simultaneously vociferating, *Question, question*. And the *numerous* convention of the most enlightened, refined, scientific, and philosophical sons of earth, *with hats on, can*, if they will, adopt the resolution, *nem. con.*, that there is no such God existing in the universe as the Bible describes! ratified (in compliance with the recommendation of the president of the convention) by rising from their seats, uncovering their heads, giving *one* long and loud cheer; uttering the words "*So mote it be*" three times, and closed with a peculiar Infidel *scowl of indignation* at the past unreasonable credulity of Bible adherents.

The convention *can*, if they will, proceed to the consideration of a

II. Resolution, viz., That the Bible is a false book; a forgery; an imposition upon mankind; an innovation upon their rights and privileges; an unreasonable restraint upon their sensual pleasures, made by wicked priests to promote the trade of priestcraft, and ought to be burnt and effaced from the world, by perpetual oblivion.

In support of this resolution, a principal speaker of the convention *can* vociferate, if he will, that *one reason only* need be offered to sustain the resolution, which is so plain that the weakest intellect can easily comprehend it; namely, the Bible throughout represents the heart of all mankind, *naturally*, as being

evil, full of evil and deceit "continually," which every member of this honorable convention knows to be *false* and *slandrous!!!* Thus, in that book which men call the Bible, in one place it says, "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." In another place it is said, "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" And worse yet, it is said in another place, "Out of the heart of man proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders!!"

If any person owning a Bible, denies that the passages above quoted are in it, this convention pledges itself that *that* man can be shown to his head, the very words, chapter and verses in his Bible! But, who of this convention does not know, that every sentence quoted is a slander upon the whole family of mankind?! Although *believers in the Bible* may confess the evil and deceitfulness of *their* hearts, yet there are thousands, and millions of witnesses, (besides this convention,) who can testify that there is not, and *never was* any wickedness, nor deceit, nor evil thoughts in their hearts.

The Bible, thus, is proved to be false and slanderous, by hundreds of millions of mankind, who have known all their lives, that their hearts were perfectly free from all and every evil which the Bible indiscriminately charges upon all mankind, by nature. Let the book be condemned to the flames. Let the remembrance of it be annihilated from earth. Thus, the barriers which are set up against rational enjoyment will be broken down. The fortifications to secure moral restraint will be erased to their foundation. There will be no law to sustain the punish-

ment of death for murder. Neither will the fears of future punishment in a lake of endless torment, harass mankind out of the happiness of this life.

Radiated with such light from the *sunbeams* of Rationality, and satisfied with such force of argument against the doctrines and authenticity of the Bible, the convention *can, if they will*, adopt the foregoing resolution unanimously.

The convention *can, if they will*, proceed to the consideration of a

III. Resolution, viz., That what is termed the old-fashioned *Bible Religion*, tends to restrain, and eventually to destroy the sensual enjoyments of life, and ought to be exterminated from the earth.

To facilitate business expertly, a laconic speaker *can* propose, that to accomplish the object of this resolution, should it be adopted, it will be important for this convention to pledge itself to use all possible influence and exertions to render the orthodox religion of the Bible contemptible in the sight of all mankind. That we will do all in our power to break up, and root out, all professed orthodox Christian congregations that believe in the moral binding influence of the *HATEFUL Ten Commandments*, and teach them to their children. That we will endeavor to remove their ministers out of office, and drive them to the ends of the earth. And that we will do all in our power to scatter their flocks; to get possession of their houses of worship; to *commute* the inferior wooden buildings into barns or shelters for our cattle; and to reserve their stone, brick, and other well-built churches for the use of such denominations as renounce old-fashioned Bible orthodoxy, and prove themselves worthy to be considered in alliance with the principles of this *HONORABLE CONVENTION*. The above resolution and

its appendages, it is presumed, are so clear as to need no arguments to sustain it, and the convention *can*, if they will, adopt it without a dissenting voice. The

IV. Resolution proposed may be worded as follows: Whereas the punishment of death for murder is an ancient barbarous custom, founded only on the Bible, which has been proved by millions to be a false book: Therefore, resolved, that this convention recommend to all emperors, kings, queens, princes, and all rulers in authority under federal or democratic governments, by their decrees and legislative acts, to abolish, at once and forever, the *inhuman law of Capital Punishment by death, for murder*. And thus, to blot it from the criminal code, and substitute imprisonment, fine, or banishment to some other region, as an atonement for an act of killing; which has, *trancendentally*, been discovered to be *no crime* worthy of punishment; but merely a mental disease, phrenologically described, as requiring only a *medical* application. To all which, this PHILOSOPHICALLY ILLUMINATED CONVENTION most cheerfully and understandingly subscribes. By the recommendation this resolution *can* be adopted by a unanimous rising from the seat, acclamated by nine boisterous cheers, and "*so mote it be*," by the president's voice alone, responded to by every member, all as one, boisterously. The

V. Resolution *can* next be read as follows: This convention recommend to all sovereigns and rulers of nations, as above designated, by their decrees and legislative acts, to abolish every law of every land on earth, that is founded on, or has originated directly or indirectly from the Bible. And particularly, that every law of every land, founded on (what is called) "*the moral law*," be annihilated. And that all mankind have full liberty to violate every point of the

Moral Law of Ten Commandments, that pernicious summary of restraint upon all the sensual propensities of human nature. That these unreasonable barriers to human happiness shall be torn away. That all mankind may be free to worship such gods as they please; make such graven images as they please, and bow down and worship them. That all may take the name of the *Bible God* in vain at their pleasure. That all days of the week shall be alike, free to improve in labor, sports or pleasure, as mankind choose to employ them. That all people shall have full liberty to allow and encourage their children to dishonor, disobey, and despise the counsel of parents, and leave them when old and decrepit, to languish and die for want, or to kill them off, and take possession of their property before they become burdensome. Also, that every man shall be his own judge whether to kill an antagonist or to spare his life; and to murder on sea or land for revenge, for money, or for sport, without fear of being hung! And, above all things, that there shall be no impediment whatever, to prevent indiscriminate sexual intercourse without restriction, according to the dictates and propensities of *universal nature*, without being bound to any individual by conjugal laws! Also, let every person have full liberty to steal whatever is wanted; to bear witness always in favor of a *favorite*, whether true or false; and to covet all that a man sees or wants. And further, as a general rule of life, let every man, woman and child be encouraged to have their own *will* in every thing; to have their own *way* in every thing; to make their own self-interest the predominant principle, and motive of all their desires and actions: and whatever they covet take it, if it is in their power, by fraud, by

theft, or by violence, and keep and use it till a more subtle, strong, and violent person comes and takes it from them, as they took it from others.

An influential member of the convention, *can*, if he will, propose, by leave of the president, that the resolution last read, being full and complete in all its parts, should be adopted without debate. To this motion the convention *can* agree if they will, and unanimously adopt the resolution, acclamated by thirty cheers.

Thus much, practical Atheists, and all haters of the Bible, and Bible religion, *can* do if they will.

We are hence led to a consideration of the

III. And last proposition of this lecture, viz., The result of an Experiment, by which men can certainly know whether it is in their power, effectually, to abolish any portion of the Moral Law of Ten Commandments from its binding influence on mankind.

THUS THE VI. AND LAST RESOLUTION COMPRISING THE EXPERIMENT, may be prepared by a master-spirit of the convention, and presented in the following words:—

Whereas this honorable, philosophical, and anti-Bible convention, under the highly cultivated illumination and influence of Natural Reason, wishing to promote the gratification of the sensual enjoyments of all mankind, unmolested by Bible laws, and the Bible religion of priestcraft, have, already, by a series of appropriate Resolutions unanimously adopted, disposed of the Bible, Bible laws, the Bible God, and the Bible religion, so far as to secure the main point, and the one grand object of this convention; which was to devise ways and means for the effectual abolition of Capital Punishment, and which could not have been accomplished in any other way, or by any other measures, than the adoption of the foregoing Resolu-

tions: Whereas, one more point of unspeakably greater importance to the world of mankind remains to be accomplished by this convention, viz., The abolition of the old Eden Bible Law of "*Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.*" Whereas, we cannot see why the abominable and cruel law of Eden, aforesaid, cannot be totally abolished and exterminated from the world, on the same principle, by the same rule of authority, and in the same manner that the law of Sinai to prohibit murder, and its penalty of death, blood for blood, have been annihilated by our foregoing resolutions: Whereas, therefore, we have full confidence to believe, that by the same rule, by the same authority, and on the same principle that we have abolished Capital Punishment, by adopting Resolutions to destroy the Bible, its God, its priestcraft, laws and religion, we *can*, if we will, Resolve, also, to abolish the hated law of Eden, That all mankind must die and be turned to dust, because Adam and Eve ate the fruit of a forbidden tree: And, Whereas this convention deem it unreasonable, and *infinitely* more cruel and barbarous *than the punishment of death for murder*, that all the generations of mankind should be condemned by Bible-laws to death and dust, by accidents, sickness, or old age, *merely* because the first man and woman committed a fault, and that for *their* fault, this world must be filled with graves, and the present ENLIGHTENED generation be swept away with the rest, unless something is speedily done to prevent it; **THEREFORE RESOLVED**, that this convention proceed forthwith to the adoption of an **EXPERIMENT** to rid this world of all sickness, pain, and death by the same rule, on the same principle, by the same authority, and in the same manner that we have abolished Capital Punishment, and

and other Bible laws and religion, so successfully and effectually, by the adoption of a catalogue of foregoing resolutions.

And for reasons above named, and thousands of others that might be mentioned, it is hereby

RESOLVED, That this World's Convention of Philosophers, do hereby unanimously adopt the following

DECLARATION OF DEFIANCE, INDEPENDENCE, AND FREEDOM

From the power and dominion of *Death*, hitherto the universal Destroyer. And to carry this Declaration of Independence into effect, it is hereby resolved and declared, That all allegiance to the service and dominion of *Death*, commonly styled "THE KING OF TERRORS," and "THE TERROR OF KINGS," be, and is hereby dissolved forever. That if, by any of his officers, agents, or messengers in authority, such as sickness of any description, accidents, or sudden disasters, such as the bursting of a cannon, or seamboat-boilers, the upsetting of vehicles, under the speed of frightened running horses; the crash and upset of steam engines, or a fall under their swift and ponderous wheels; a ball through the heart from the accidental discharge of a rifle, or from the pistol of a robber, or any other casualties tending to the sudden destruction of life; by famine, plague, cholera, pestilence, duel, the battle-field, the plunging to the bottom of a sinking ship in an ocean tempest; or by the force and power of the lightning's stroke on sea or land; be it known to *Death* the Destroyer, that we will *positively* refuse to obey the summons at our peril. That we will set at defiance his power and authority, as being founded only on old Mosaical *abolished* Bible laws. And, that we will present our credentials from this convention of Rational Philosophers, illuminated

by the sun of Rationalism in the noontide splendor of the "*Age of Reason*," to show that it is UNREASONABLE that *we* should *die* because *Adam* had *sinned*!!!

Now, therefore, be it known to all men, that as all the foregoing resolutions of this convention have been unanimously adopted on the principle, that *we can, if we will*, PRACTICALLY violate every law of the Bible, and, LEGISLATIVELY, abolish the Bible itself, its God, its priesthood, and its religion, as unworthy of the credence of rational beings; so, also, on the same principle, we do now hereby unanimously adopt this our last resolution, comprising an EXPERIMENT, for the abolition of that law of Eden in particular, which condemns to death all the generations of mankind for the sin of Adam and Eve in Eden!!!

The above resolution, with all its appendages, *can* be adopted, by rising and vociferating unanimously, "*so mote it be*," three times, acclamated by thirty cheers.

In conclusion, the president *can, if he will*, dismiss the convention with the following consoling Valedictory:—

Beloved Brethren,—All the business of this convention has been conducted in love and unity, and the world may thank us for delivering them from the bondage of fear. In view of the resolutions which we have adopted, what have mankind to fear? They need not fear of being hung for murder, for we have abolished Capital Punishment. They need not fear of being murdered, for we have abolished the Eden law of death. We are all free men. Free from Bible laws; free from the annoyance of Bible religion; free from the fear of the Bible God, for we have proved that no such being exists; and free from the fear of

death by any means or measures—if our *Experiment* should prove to be efficacious!

As this point, however, remains to be *tested*, I beg the attention of the convention to a few closing remarks.

If this our last and great Experiment proves effectual in exterminating death from the world, then we shall know assuredly that all opposition to Capital Punishment is right. That all instances of commuting the sentence of death to imprisonment for life, have been right. That all our previous resolutions which we have adopted are right, and will be effective in the total abolition of the Bible from the world. The effectual abolition of death, by the adoption of our Experiment to abolish the law of Eden, will determine the fate of all the resolutions which we have adopted. If our Experiment goes into immediate execution for the total abolition of death in the world; if, from the adoption of this Experiment, we neither see, nor hear of any more death in the human family; if grave-yard gates are all closed and become useless, because no victims are brought to them for entrance and deposit in the dust; if accounts from the battle-field announce that, in well-directed discharges of artillery and musketry, when thousands of men were dashed to pieces by cannon-balls, or shot through the vitals from the balls of the musketeers, not a drop of blood was shed; nor a man was killed; neither could a man be killed; for death has been disarmed of his power to take human life, by the adoption of an *Experiment* by a World's Convention of the Philosophers of Rationalism, for the purpose of abolishing the death-law of Eden, which had been so effectually done, that the body of every man, and woman, and child on earth was now become like the body of the renowned Achilles, (not excepting *one heel*,) invulnerable to all

the weapons of *death*; and that the trade of war must now cease with all other measures of taking life; for the power of Death is bound in chains that cannot be broken; and the ghastly visage of the tyrant is happily exterminated from the earth by a Convention of Philosophers, whose praises must forever hereafter be proclaimed on earth by the generations of unmolested sensualists, not one of which can ever die. Then, surely, when we can realize the certainty of such effects of our unprecedented Experiment, then, my brethren, we shall have attained to the infallible knowledge, that all the resolutions which have been passed by this *Philosophical Convention*, (over which I have had the honor to preside,) have also taken effect, and are in operation in full force and virtue.* Then we may know for certainty that the Bible yoke of the whole Moral Law, with all its binding influence, is broken from the necks of mankind. Then we shall know for certainty, that Capital Punishment is truly abolished, and with it, the Bible, the God, and religion of the Bible; and that the world of mankind have nothing more to fear from death, nor Judgment, nor from the threatenings and terrors of hell. And the world, truly, may *thank us* for the doings of this convention.

But, if it should so come to pass in the great conflict, that our Experiment fails! and that all our resolutions prove ineffectual, of course!!—if Death should continue to rage and reign; and we should be compelled to live a dying life, through fear of his power, until, at last, we should find ourselves compelled to die, and render up our account to the God of the Bible in Judgment, and receive the doom which the Bible de-

* The *length* of the above sentence from a *President of a World's Convention of Philosophers*, must not be criticized.

nounces upon the wicked! we shall have one thing to comfort us during the gloom, punishment and despair of endless misery, which is now our consolation: namely, that what we could have done, or *can* do, in opposition to our great enemy, the God of the Bible, WE HAVE DONE, especially, in adopting the Resolutions and Experiment of this convention. It is *now*, and doubtless *then* will be a consolation to us, to let all creation know *what we would have done if we could!!!* And if, after all, we cannot by force, stratagem, opposition, resolutions, nor experiments, overcome nor abolish the Bible, the God of the Bible, Capital Punishment, nor even the law of Eden, by destroying death itself, still we will triumph in *one thing*, our *will* has been good to accomplish all that we have attempted to do! And if we have failed to do what we *would*, for want of power, still our *will remains the same*. In this we will triumph on earth. This shall be the triumph of our last breath, if we must be forced to die. And if there is is such a hell of torment as the Bible describes, and we are cast headlong into it forever, we will triumph in the sentiment of him whose inflexibility a poet* thus describes, as once saying in triumphant despair:—

“ What though the field be lost ?
 All is not lost ; th' unconquerable will,
 And study of revenge, immortal hate,
 And courage never to submit or yield,
 And, what is else, not to be overcome ;
 That glory never shall his wrath or might
 Extort from me.” So will we triumph too,
 As he who triumph'd then, our *will* remains !

In such a state of awful suspense, we are about to separate from this convention, perhaps to meet no more forever. And if on our way home, a number of

* Milton. Paradise Lost.

us should fall victims to sudden death, by the ocean tempest, the bursting of steamboat boilers, the crash of steam-cars, or other fatal casualties, and survivors find wives, children, or friends dead at home, and others dying, will not the world of mankind, on becoming acquainted with the facts of our Convention, Resolutions, and failure of our Experiment, be justified in pronouncing us all a pack of fools, especially when they can prove the fact that we *are* fools by the very Bible which proves itself to be true by our opposition to it ? !

LECTURE IV.

The Rulers take counsel together against the Lord.—**PSALM ii. 2.**

The Lord shall have them in derision.—**PSALM ii. 4.**

The Lord reigneth.—**PSALM xcix. i.**

Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.—**REV. xix. 6.**

No weapon formed against thee (the Church) shall prosper.—**ISAIAH
liv. 17.**

DOCTRINE.—The government of God is absolute, universal, and inflexible. The opposition of his enemies is vain. His Church is safe.

In the illustration of the above doctrine, three things may be considered.

I. That the visible creation and the Bible both agree to prove the sovereignty of God, and the inflexibility of his government.

II. That human attempts to frustrate God's purposes have been uniformly defeated. And,

III. That combinations of earthly powers in opposition to God, to His Word, religion, and people; though permitted to exist, are held in Divine derision, as usurpers doomed to destruction.

I. The first superlative principle of Reason is, that the visible creation must have had a cause, possessed of independent and eternal existence, and of wisdom, and power, to create worlds and things which visibly appear. By day, we lift our eyes to the visible heavens, and behold the sun shining in the full splendor of

an incomprehensible orb of superior light and glory. At evening we gaze upon the moon in her wax and wane; shining with borrowed light; and journeying in her orbit monthly round the earth, in apparent company of planets and unnumbered twinkling stars, emitting rays of glory, in appearance from innate, or from borrowed light, all arranged in order and sublimity.

We turn our eyes to our native earth, diurnally rolling on its axis, to receive periodical light and darkness, on its annual journey, through the trackless signs of the Zodiac in its orbit round the sun. We contemplate its oceans, continents, islands, seas, lakes, and rivers; its animal inhabitants of land, air, and water; its vegetable and mineral kingdoms; while all on earth and in the visible heavens display symmetry, order, and design. And, with admiration, we are led to inquire, Whence, and wherefore came they? And whither are they bound? The most profound philosophy readily replies, The visible creation evidently did not exist eternally, in whole nor in part, without a cause. Neither can it be supposed that things which appear in creation ever caused their own existence; without involving the absurdity that they existed before they did exist; with wisdom and power to create themselves; or, otherwise, that all visible worlds and things came into existence by chance; either of which hypothesis can be exceeded by *no folly* but Infidel philosophy opposed to Divine Revelation.

To the question, then, Whence came the visible creation? Sound Reason answers:—It is the effect of an adequate Cause. That Cause was eternal. The visible heavens and earth, with all their appertenances, were created. Their Creator is God. He sustains them. He rules them by His Providential Govern-

ment. And He will dispose of them all for His own glory!!! Here Reason and God's book of Revelation coincide. The Bible shows *how* God made the world; for what purpose it was made; in what manner it will be disposed of; and describes the communicable existence and perfections of its Divine Author. This revelation was made for the benefit of man, the only *rational* creature of earth; that he might know whom to love, honor, obey, adore, and worship as the Creator of the universe.

Thus the Bible declares, "In the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. For by Him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible—all things were created by Him and for Him. The worlds were framed by the *word* of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. God *said*, let there be light, and there was light. By the *word* of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same *word*, are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men."

The Bible delineates the character and perfections of the Creator of the world as "The First and the Last. The Almighty. The Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The Three which bear record in heaven, which Three are One. One Lord. One God. The God of Love, who knoweth all things; has all power in heaven and on earth; and worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."

The absolute sovereignty of God is over all creatures and things in the universe; and his government

is inflexible, for, with *Him* there "is *no variableness neither shadow of turning.*"

Such is the Creator of all things. Such is the God of the Bible. Such is the true Christian's God, and Father, and Redeemer, and Sanctifier; the supreme object of his love and worship; the God of his hope and salvation. In the enjoyment of God and his love every real Christian can say, as an evident fruit of regenerating grace, "Whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee!" And such is the God of love and goodness, whom the wicked hate; whose laws, and word, and worship, and government, all practical Atheists detest and wish to abolish, that they may live in the love and practice of sin on earth, free from the fear of endless punishment after death.

But who among the sons of men can stand before the indignation of the Almighty? Who can stand before him in judgment and be acquitted of guilt? Not one of his impenitent foes. The enmity of the carnal mind against God is such as to render it absolutely necessary, that either God or the impenitent sinner must change, or there can be no reconciliation nor salvation for the rebel. God, and his laws, and government, and terms of mercy are unchangeable. And if the sinner remains obstinate, will not submit, and is left to follow the dictates of his own will, either the sinner must perish, or God's purposes must be frustrated, and his enemies sin on with impunity. But, God's purposes cannot be defeated, and consequently his *impenitent* enemies must perish.

The sovereign and inflexible government of God is the same over all mankind, both the righteous and the wicked. Still, by the one class both God and his government are loved; by the other class both are hated.

The real Christian, in the exercise of Gospel submission, prays to God, "Father, *thy will* be done." And in the devotional language of an ancient saint, he gratefully acknowledges entire dependence on the sovereignty of God for all temporal and spiritual blessings. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless his holy name, and forget not all his benefits; who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies." But, the virtual language of all practical Atheists, is, "What is the Almighty, that *we* should serve *him*? And what *profit* should we have, if we *pray* to him?" Insultingly, therefore they say unto God, "Depart from *us* for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways."

Why are Infidels so much opposed to God and his laws, seeing that it is in Him they live, and move, and have a being? The reason is obvious. God is a *holy* Sovereign. His laws are holy, and impose restraint on human sensuality. The Bible contains the revealed code of Divine laws for the sovereign government of mankind. Infidels of every degree are sinful men of the fallen race of Adam. They possess carnal minds, full of enmity to God and his laws, and to the book that contains them. They hate the God of love and goodness. They are impenitent; unbelievers in God and his truth; self-exalted, self-conceited, self-wise, high-minded, determined on the gratification of their own will; and impatient and obstinate under every degree of moral restraint. In a word, they are just such men as the prophets of God, by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, foretold, would come in the last days, viz., "Boasters, proud, blasphemers, despisers of those that are good." Hence, the very existence of such men, and all their opposition to

God, to the Bible, its laws and religion, is proof, *incontestable proof to a demonstration*, that the Bible is true. And for this very reason, Infidels are opposed to God and to the Bible, and wish its existence annihilated. And such are the reasons why wicked men in every age of the world have manifested their enmity to the sovereign and holy government of God, by opposition to his laws; by devices to counteract his purposes, and by hostility to the religion of the Bible and its adherents. That such facts have existed, belongs to our

II. Proposition, which was to show, that individual human attempts to frustrate God's purposes, have been uniformly and divinely defeated.

Providential restraints have often prevented wicked men from doing the evil which was in their hearts to do. Divine interposition has counteracted the designs of the wicked in all ages, or so controlled them as to render that which they were *permitted to do*, subservient to the Divine glory. This doctrine, which is abundantly verified by Scripture facts, affords a solid foundation for the friends of God and holiness to hope, and believe that all existing evils, and threatening dangers occasioned by the plots of the wicked against God, against his holy word, against his laws and government, and against those who love his truth, will either be restrained or divinely *overruled* to subserve the cause of godliness, and secure the everlasting welfare of all who love God and delight in his law and ordinances. For "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of Judgment to be punished." And he both *can* and *will* defeat the plots of his adversaries, and save them that put their trust in his holy name. These truths have been exemplified in every

age of the world, from the apostasy in Eden to the present time.

It was the will of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to destroy all the family of Israel, consisting of more than 600,000 men of twenty years old and upwards, besides all the Levites, old men, women and children, in their flight from Egypt on the bank of the Red Sea! Perhaps in all there were nearly one million of souls, comprising the whole church of God at that time, children of the promise of God to Abraham, worn down to a state of depression of spirits by long oppressive bondage and slavery in Egypt; now exiles from Egypt, emigrants for the land of promise; all on foot, divinely guided by a moving pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night, till all arrived to the bank of the Red Sea, at a place divinely appointed, where there was an inaccessible mountain on each side of them, and an impassable sea in front. In this fearful emergency, Pharaoh with his chariots and war forces rushed upon them in the rear!!! Unarmed, unprepared for defence, and unable to escape by flight, what but death, in one general massacre, could be looked for or expected? Truly, if the God of the Bible had not interposed, all must have perished. But God *spake*; the sea divided; all Israel passed over on dry land; and their enemies perished to a man, in the overwhelming flood, by an attempt to follow them!!!

It was the plot of Haman, (the Agagite, who was promoted in the Court of Ahasuerus, king of the Medo-Persian Empire,) to destroy the *whole nation* of the Jews, God's ancient covenant people, by the massacre of a single day's human butchery with the sword, because *one Jew* refused obeisance to him. But the God of the Bible delivered his people from death, by

the providential instrumentality of Queen Esther ; and the *plotter* of the indiscriminate murder of a nation, was *hung* upon the gallows, *fifty cubits* high, which he had prepared for MORDECAI the Jew, whose *unwavering* piety forbade homage to the unworthy aspirant.

It was the will of the presidents and princes of Media and Persia, to destroy the Prophet Daniel, for the *crime* of praying to the God of heaven, in violation of a heathen king's decree, which had been designedly obtained by stratagem against the life of the prophet, whose love to God and his ordinances had excited the hatred of his inferiors in office, which led to the plot of murderous revenge. But the God of heaven saw their wickedness ; and the death which they had devised for the holy prophet, was, by a divine interposition, turned upon their own heads and households to their utter destruction.

It was the will of Herod the Great, king of Judea, to destroy the infant Saviour among the martyred babes of Bethlehem. But it was God's plan to remove the child Jesus to a land of safety, until an army of worms, more numerous than the murdered children, should attack the monarch in person, and torture him to death, as executioners of divine vengeance on a hater of God's truth.

It was the will of the Infidel Jews, (in consequence of their unbelief in a fulfilment of Scripture prophecy, and their hatred of God's anointed Emmanuel,) to put Jesus Christ to death as an impostor and malefactor. This act God permitted them to do, in the exercise of their own free malicious will, which constituted them murderers in the sight of God. Thus their guilt was charged upon them by an inspired Apostle. "Ye men of Israel, hear these words ; Jesus of Nazareth,

a man approved by God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know; Him, being delivered, by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." Thus they murdered the Lord Jesus, and mockingly imprecated his blood upon themselves and children; adding blasphemy to wilful, malicious murder. And the penalty of death, "*blood for blood*," was executed on one million one hundred thousand of those murderers and their children, by sword, famine, and pestilence, at the siege and destruction of Jerusalem by the Roman army under the command of Titus, about forty years after the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus. But God *overruled* that murderous act; and also the obedient sufferings unto death of the Son of his eternal love. An all-sufficient atonement was thus made for the sin of fallen man, that all believers in Christ crucified, "should not perish, but have eternal life."

By the faithful discharge of the apostolic commission to preach Christ crucified for the salvation of sinners, Christianity increased, amidst trials, after the ascension of Christ, until the wicked world became alarmed at the prospect of its prevailing influence. It hence became the *will* of the heathen Roman Emperors (ten in number, from Nero A.D. 64, to Dioclesian's death, A.D. 312,) to endeavor to drive Christianity from the world, by persecuting its adherents, even to the most dreadful tortures and death. This was also divinely permitted to be done. Thousands of Christians were cruelly put to death by heathen persecutors, in fulfilment of the prophetic Revelation of Jesus Christ to his servant John on the isle of Patmos, by the opening of the Fifth seal of the book of

Divine Providence, in which it was seen, that the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, were rewarded every one of them with white robes of glory.

The aforesaid are specimens only, to show the devices of wicked men to counteract the purposes of God, in every age of the world; and that all such attempts to frustrate the designs of the Almighty are subject to his sovereign control. Uniformly He prohibits them by providential restraints from doing the evil intended; or *permits* them to act out the enmity of their hearts, that in *them* may be exemplified the sovereign wisdom and power by which He turns the "*way of the wicked upside down,*" and causes them to fall by their own devices, as all impenitent haters of his truth *will be* destroyed forever. The

III. And last proposition to be considered in this lecture was, that *combinations* of earthly powers in opposition to God, to his word, religion and people, though divinely permitted to exist, are, nevertheless, held in Divine derision, as usurpers doomed to destruction.

The object of this head of discourse is to exhibit to view well-known historical facts relating to various and extensive virtual combinations of spurious religions, promulgated by various measures, for the purpose of exploding true religion from the world; and all of which amount to a *practical* abolition of those Bible restraints which are so offensive to human nature as prohibitions of the sensualities of mankind.

In ~~general~~ there are three different species of unsound religion existing, comprising various auxiliaries, all of which have proved themselves spurious in their nature and tendency.

The names of the above suggested spurious sys-

tems of religion, are Popery, Mahometanism, and Infidelity. Popery is the spurious system of religion which perverts the Gospel of Jesus Christ, by substituting "*gain for godliness*," and political domination for spiritual worship and exercises of Gospel humility. Mahometanism is that spurious system of religion, the amount of which is a heterogeneous mass of compounded heathenism, corrupted Judaism, and perverted Christianity; varnished over with fable, fiction, and novelty, to please the carnal mind. And Infidelity is *merely* the religion of Nature; amounting to philosophical *Rationalism*, Atheistically illuminated.

Popery and Mahometanism commenced their career simultaneously, A.D. 606. The general reformation in the days of Constantine, was evidently mingled with no small degree of hypocrisy, which, in process of time, was productive of baneful heresies and apostasy, until the ambitious metropolitan bishops of Rome, aspiring for pre-eminence, pressed their suit to that degree, that Phocas, the murderous tyrant of a Roman Emperor, constituted Boniface III. the supreme ecclesiastical head of the Church, with sovereign and uncontrolled power to govern the church and all its subordinate bishops and officers, without responsibility to any superior ecclesiastical power.

The same year that Boniface III. was consecrated Pope of Rome, Mahomet commenced the propagation of his new-fangled religion in Arabia. Here was the origin of two great powers of Antichrist. In one hundred and fifty years from that period, Popery had attained to its full strength of civil and ecclesiastical power united. And, by the delusory perversions of the Christian religion into the vain trappings of anti-christian mummeries; forms and ceremonies of mass-parades; litanies and worship of images protected by

the civil power ; in process of time, the absolute anti-christian monarchy of the Pope of Rome was extended over the western nations of the Roman Empire, with power to crown or dethrone kings ; to constitute or subvert kingdoms ; and to rule with *professed* infallible dominion over the consciences of all men within the grasp of its power.

Mahometanism, also, (during the same period of one hundred and fifty years after its simultaneous commencement with Popery,) by the terrors, carnage, and power of the sword, had subjected to the *Christless* religion of the false prophet, all Arabia, Palestine, Syria, both the Armenias, a great portion of Asia Minor, Persia, Egypt, Numidia, the States of Barbary, Portugal, Spain, part of Italy, and the islands of Sicily, Crete, and Cyprus. And had not the progress of the Mahometan invasion been checked by the loss of *three hundred and fifty thousand men* of the Saracen forces in one day's slaughter, by the overpowering arms of the brave and celebrated French General, Charles Martel, between Tours and Poitiers, A.D. 734, France, if not all Europe, and the world, had been forced by the power of the sword into the profession of a religion which made sport of the Holy Bible, and was designed to exterminate Christianity from the earth. But this was not permitted to be done. Their destructive invasions were limited by the Omnipotence of the Christian's God.

It is well known that Popery and Mahometanism exist, and are adhered to by millions of mankind, as prevailing systems of religion. They profess to worship God in the use of innumerable rites, forms, and ceremonies, contained in rituals, to which they adhere with bigoted tenacity. But it is also well known that both of those systems of religion are hostile to the

Bible; hostile to Bible laws and ordinances of spiritual Christianity; and hostile to all who profess the doctrines, and adopt the creed and discipline of orthodox churches of the Lord Jesus Christ. And the *fact* is peculiarly remarkable, that those powers of earthly policy,—ambitious only for self-emolument and aggrandizement by the overthrow of Christianity, with all their facilities to destroy the immortal souls of men,—are, nevertheless, under the influence of no *stipulated concert*, one with the other, in their antichristian movements, but are, *ipso facto*, *dis-similar* in almost every thing else, except their hatred to the Bible and to spiritual orthodox Christianity. In this respect, (like the union of Herod and Pilate,) Popery and Mahometanism have hitherto both agreed in their inflexible, untiring efforts to overthrow the religion, for which Christ bled to establish, and millions of martyrs have bled to enjoy; while the amount of all their united efforts has been to rid the world of *Bible restraints* on the sensualities of mankind.

Since the commencement of their career in the early part of the seventh century, twelve hundred and forty years have elapsed. Millions of souls doubtless have been ruined by their respective wiles of destruction. The destroyers also have perished with the victims of antichristian devices. And still, (like the grave, and other things mentioned in connection,) “They say not, *It is enough* ;” but remain determined opposers of the Bible; opposers of the God of the Bible; haters of true godliness; and despisers of all those who seek and trust for salvation through faith in the once crucified, risen, and mediatorial Redeemer.

The Papal power, it is well known, has been greatly diminished, both in its territorial boundaries, and ecclesiastical influence, by the Protestant Reformation, and

the wars of Napoleon. But the disposition, the predominant object, and the arduous, untiring exertions of Popedom have not diminished in the least degree, by any repulses hitherto experienced. The *policy* has evidently been changed. But the *will*, and the *prime object*, remain the same unabated. The object of both civil and ecclesiastical policy, urged on by the most unbounded ambition, is *the uncontrolled* domination of secular power, political supremacy, territorial extension of dominion, and ecclesiastical power over subjugated nations and subdued consciences of men, till Popery shall become, what it once was, *sovereign in power, both in Church and State*. The Papists are well-assured, from long experience, that the prosperity of their cause depends solely on the *suppression*, if not total extermination of Bible truth, and the consequent ignorance of the populace, and, indeed, of the whole body of the laity, in the spiritual things of the kingdom of God. Hence it is, that Popery is opposed to the use of the Bible in schools and families, and opposed also to orthodox Christianity.

Mahometanism still extends over a vast territory, retaining its hostility to the Bible, and to the Christian religion. The Ottoman Turks are Mahometans. A vast portion of the eastern nations of the earth is subject to their dominion. Among their present territories is the land of Palestine, the most *notable* portion of this globe of earth. The land of Palestine! Who can contemplate the scenes which have there transpired, and remain an unbeliever in the Christian religion?! Once it was the promised land in *anticipation* of enjoyment. Next it was the joyful inheritance of the distinguished tribes of Israel, in fulfilment of God's gracious covenant of promise to the ancient Patriarch, whose steadfast faith in God entitled him to the

distinguished appellation of "THE FATHER OF ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE." Once, in Palestine, cities existed densely populated; the fertile hills and valleys yielded an abundant supply for millions of inhabitants; its metropolis was Jerusalem, with its magnificent Temple, courts, palaces, walls, towers, bulwarks, and a national family united to promote the spiritual worship of Almighty God, according to the Divine ritual of Hebrew ordinances. There the harp of king David was attuned to the concert praises of Zion's King. There prophets once taught and prayed. There the happy tribes in millions convocated periodically to renew their covenant with God, to observe his ordinances, and to worship in his holy presence. Oh, the Land of Palestine! There Jesus Christ was born, baptized, preached, wrought miracles, prayed in deserts and mountains, wept over sinners who hated and persecuted him unto death: and there, *there he purchased the whole Church of God with his precious blood!!* But, alas! that once happy land, in consequence of Jewish unbelief, Christian unfaithfulness, Pagan persecution, and Mahometan delusions of the False Prophet, *is now and has been* for many generations past, in the hands of God's enemies; "trodden down by the Gentiles;" until the whole land is now a lamentable spectacle of desolated cities in ruins; territories of uncultivated and uninhabited lands; and the sparse population who inhabit dilapidated villages and wastes, are worshippers only of the god of the False Prophet, whose bible is the Koran of mere legendary fable and fiction, in which can be found *no* foundation to hope for any other state of future existence, than a Mahometan *fictitious Paradise of sensuality!!!* And to the whole population the Holy Bible and Christianity are merely contemptible by-words, that excite no other

feelings than hatred and opposition, and contemptuous rejection.

From such alarming facts it is easy to see the virtual alliance between Popery and Mahometanism, in their objects and aim. Both are opposed to the holy Bible: both are hostile to spiritual, orthodox Christianity. And hence it comes to pass, that to the same degree that Mahometanism prevails in the east, the people under its dominion are kept in ignorance of the Bible, in ignorance of the Christian religion, and in ignorance of the only way of salvation through faith in the only Redeemer of Men. And the more that ignorance prevails, the easier are the people duped into the fooleries and ruin of the religion of the False Prophet.

The same is also true of Popery. To the same degree that Popery prevails in the west, the people under its influence are kept in ignorance of the Bible, and of the doctrines of Christianity, which comprise the Divine method of salvation through the atonement and righteousness of the Lord Jesus, received by saving justifying faith, which works by love when the soul is regenerated by the Holy Spirit. Thus, Popery and Mahometanism have been warring against the Bible and the Christian Religion during the long period of their simultaneous existence. And during the progress of this *virtual* combination of efforts for the destruction of Bible influence and the subversion of the Christian Religion, the amount of their achievements has been, for substance, that Popery has metamorphosed the Religion of "CHRIST CRUCIFIED," into the mere image of the heathen Roman Empire; with its persecuting spirit before the days of Constantine, greatly improved by *auto da fe* tortures unto death, and purgatorial fabulous horrors, devised to promote a system of religion based on the principle of substituting *gain for*

godliness; and secular domination of absolute tyranny in the room and stead of true Christian humility: while Mahometanism, by the heterogeneous compound of various religions, all based on the doctrine of unmolested self-gratification in this life, and the promise of a paradise of sensuality in a future state of existence, has been propagated by the sword, carnage, and terrors of the battle-field, till millions upon millions have embraced it, as a religion congenial to all the natural propensities of the carnal mind, and the only religion needful for the millions who are in the broad way to destruction. Doubtless, Satan has been at the bottom of all this *bottomless* mischief, devised to destroy the only foundation of sinful man's hope of a blessed immortality. Hence, if it had been in the power of man to destroy the Bible and the Christian Religion, Popery and Mahometanism would have done it *long*, long ago. But because the God of the Bible, the Founder and Sustainer of the Christian Religion still lives, and reigns supreme on the throne of the universe, therefore the Holy Bible and Christianity remain upon an unshaken foundation.

Once more:—

In connection with the above-described antichristian powers of iniquity of simultaneous and long existence, MODERN INFIDELITY has boldly entered the field of contest with the Almighty, arrayed in the armor of Philosophical Illumination, and with the thunderbolts of Rationalism, set at defiance the Bible, and the God who gave it to man by inspiration; together with its laws, and religion, *all* which are now to be stripped of their garb of priestcraft-mysteries, shown to the world as base hypocrisy, and torn away by the power of Reason, that mankind may be free from moral restraints on their native and predominant sensualities.

Infidelity, in its systematic form, comprises both speculative and practical Atheism which we have considered as the origin of the present excitement in favor of abolishing Capital Punishment. And it is found also to be no less opposed to the Bible, to the God of the Bible, and to the whole orthodox system of Bible doctrines of salvation, than the notorious and long prevailing antichristian systems of Popery and Mahometanism. Now let them all be considered in connection as virtually combined in one cause. However dissimilar they may be in their *modus operandi* for the accomplishment of the objects in which their powers virtually combine; yet to every attentive observer it must be evident, that to root out and exterminate from the earth the Holy Bible; the fear and the doctrine of the existence of the God of the Bible; the religion which the Bible inculcates; the future accountability, and state of rewards and punishments which the Bible reveals as the purpose of the Supreme Ruler of the universe; and to rid the world of all moral restraints which the Bible imposes as prohibitory injunctions on the sensualities of mankind, are objects in which the THREE above named powers of iniquity *virtually* combine to promote, to the extent of their respective ability, and influence, and power, in the world.

In accordance with numerous and veritable authorities of unquestionable celebrity, the following may be relied on as *well authenticated facts*, in relation to the origin and general characteristic designations of Infidelity, in its present organization against the Bible, against the God of the Bible, and against the religion which the God of the Bible has revealed to mankind as the truth and the only way of salvation.

The system of organized Infidelity may be consid-

ered as the result of the antichristian efforts of Voltaire, the celebrated French philosopher of the eighteenth century, and his accomplices and co-operators, Diderot, D'Alembert, John James Rousseau, Adam Weishaupt, Frederick II., king of Prussia, Thomas Payne, and a host of others, from whose mystical conclave issued forth the principles and materials of the French Revolution of A. D. 1789, about eleven years after the most indescribably horrific death of the Arch-infidel Voltaire.

In his youthful days, Voltaire exhibited a genius in opposing the Christian religion, in consequence of which he received the following rebuke from his instructor :—" Unfortunate young man ! you will one day come to be a standard-bearer of Infidelity " !! Truly so it came to pass. In early life he plotted the destruction of Christianity, and vowed to devote his life to that object. In process of time he and his accomplices formed themselves into a secret society, one noted watch-word of which was "*Crush the wretch !*" meaning CHRIST, the founder of the Christian religion ! Oh, Christians, consider the import of that Infidel watch-word. It was a term agreed upon by an Atheistical *club* as a salute of membership when they met personally, or wrote to each other under the address and signatures of fictitious names, which they had assumed to conceal their works of darkness from the knowledge and suspicion of the world. But, Oh, what a plot was there formed ! and what blasphemy adopted to conceal it ! The plot was to destroy the Bible ; to destroy all belief in the existence of the God of the Bible, the Creator and Sustainer of the universe ; to exterminate the Christian religion of the Bible from the world ; a plot to obliterate from this fallen race of rebels the last ray of Gospel light, and the only foundation of a penitent

sinner's hope of salvation ; and a plot to fortify guilty men against the fear of future punishment till all should fall headlong into perdition. And the blasphemous watch-word to conceal the incipient stages of this plot to cut off all mankind from the only hope of salvation was "*Crush the wretch,*" who proclaims himself a saviour to those who never sinned, and who neither need nor desire his salvation. "Crush then the wretch with his Bible and religion ; blot out his name from books of earth, and let the remembrance of it be annihilated from the world."

Such was the secret import of a watch-word of a secret society who were preparing for the subversion both of the Christian religion and civil government. Voltaire, the master-spirit of this combination, was an adept in volubility and sophistry. Their principles were in perfect accordance with the gratification of all the natural propensities of the carnal mind ; and when systematically presented under the specious appellation of *Illuminism*, by such a philosopher as Voltaire, Papal Europe was prepared to receive them with the rapidity of a fire kindled in a dry stubble-field. Hence crowned heads, Roman Catholic priests of professed infallibility, and millions under the influence of Papal delusions, were easily drawn into the profession of *Illuminism*, signifying nothing less nor more, than systematic Infidelity, Deism, Atheism, Rationalism.

The following is one of Voltaire's boastful expressions : " From Geneva to Bern, not a Christian was to be found ; and if things went at this rate, in twenty years *God would be in a pretty- plight.*" One of their noted watch-words was, " Strike deep, but hide the hand that gives the blow." Another watch-word was, " The world must be bound by invisible hands." A

popular doctrine of their system was "LIBERTY AND EQUALITY," importing, Liberty from all the restraints of Bible religion; Equality, i. e. no subordination to power above man. Hence their highest secret was, "That there is no God, no future state, death is an eternal sleep, and all restraint on the feelings of man is an abridgment of his rights." Such sentiments were instilled into the public mind, and especially of youth, with cautious subtlety, by every measure that Infidel ingenuity could adopt, until the way was prepared, after the death of several leaders of the faction, that "Deputies of the people, finding themselves supported by public opinion, proceeded, on the 17th of June, 1789, to assume to themselves the legislative government, under the name of the *National Assembly*." "The Assembly continued their sessions two years and four months, and, on the 30th of September, 1791, the Assembly dissolved itself; and, soon after, a new Assembly met under the name of the National Convention. On the midnight preceding the 10th of August, 1792, all the bells of Paris rang an alarm. The citizens flew to arms. The palace of the Royal family was attacked. The national guards were cut to pieces by Jacobin soldiers. The gates of the palace were broken, and about eight hundred men were killed."

"On the 26th of August, 1792, an open profession of Atheism was made by a whole nation, once zealously devoted to Papal superstition. Corresponding societies and Atheistical clubs were everywhere held, fearless and undisguised. On January 21, 1793, Louis XVI., the King of France, was beheaded; and on the 16th of October ensuing, the widowed Queen of France, also, was beheaded. Royalty was abolished by the Convention; a new constitution was formed and pub-

lished ; and no further toleration was given to religion or conscience."

Such is an outline of the French Revolution. It originated in the conclave of Infidelity. It resulted in the adoption of Infidelity for its national religion, and the assumed name of "*Terrible Republic*" for its government. The following well authenticated facts, in connection with others above mentioned, will designate the general character of that national religion and government.

The sentiments following are given in their own language: "All ideas of justice and injustice, virtue and vice, of glory and infamy, are purely arbitrary and dependent on custom. The man who is above law can commit, without remorse, the dishonest act that may serve his purpose. The fear of God is so far from being the beginning of wisdom, that it is the beginning of folly. The Supreme King, the God of Jews and Christians, is but a phantom. Jesus Christ is an impostor. All subordination must be made to vanish from the world. Man, when free, wants no other divinity than himself. Reason dethrones both the kings of the earth and the King of Heaven. No monarchy above, if we wish to preserve our republic below. 'Volumes have been written to determine whether a republic of Atheists could exist,' (said Cloots, a member of their National Convention;) 'I maintain that every other republic is a chimera. If you admit the existence of a heavenly Sovereign, you introduce the wooden horse within your walls; what you adore by day, will be your destruction by night.'"

The above sentiments *verbatim*, were adopted by the National Convention of the "*Terrible Republic*."

"This Infidel power virtually abolished the Christian Sabbath, by substituting in its stead their *decades*,

or the celebration of every tenth day for political or idolatrous purposes. They virtually abolished the covenant of marriage, by rendering the support of it optional with the parties, the result of which was, that eighteen hundred divorces took place in the city of Paris, in the year 1793, the same in which their king and queen were beheaded. They decreed that the promiscuous intercourse of the sexes is no crime. They offered incense to the bones of Voltaire, which were placed upon a high altar, while the people bowed down in silent adoration. A female, fantastically dressed, was worshipped, as personating the goddess of Human Reason. An Infidel priest abjured the Christian faith and Christianity as an imposture. Religious books were burnt, accompanied with dancing round the flames in savage mirth. A copy of the Bible was tied to the tail of an ass, and the beast, in this plight, was driven through the principal streets of Paris for the diversion of the multitude, after which the holy book was burnt in a public square, with acclamations of great joy."

Christian churches were legally shut, and any person requiring the opening of a church or temple was doomed to an arrest.

During the French Revolution, a comedian mounted a rostrum to make *comic* sport for the thousands in attendance. His over-dress was a white tunic, the sleeves of which were tied at each wrist with a bandage of scarlet; the middle of each arm was tied round also, with the same kind of scarlet bandage; and his body was adorned with a broad silken belt of scarlet-color round the waist. The object of his sportive performance, arrayed in that peculiar habit, was to make an open and bold attack upon Almighty God, by a challenge of personal mortal combat on that

stage, for the purpose of proving before that audience, to a demonstration, that "*there is no God!*" All things being in readiness, the farce commenced, and ended in the following words: "No! thou dost not exist. If thou hast power over the thunderbolts, grasp them; aim them at the man who dares set thee at defiance in the face of thy altars. But no, I blaspheme thee, and yet I live. No, thou dost not exist!"

Such was the Revolution of Papal France. She had massacred thousands of Protestant Christians, till the blood of martyrs flowed in crimson rivulets in the streets of her cities. Now she becomes an Atheistical "*Terrible Republic*," with the Bible, its laws, its religion, its God, and its government all rejected, set at nought, despised, contemned, ridiculed and blasphemed, fearless of consequences. Pamphlets, containing Infidel sentiments artfully arranged; and ballads and pictures of the most obscene character, were hawked, sold, or gratuitously scattered broadcast over the world, to poison the fountains of education, and to convert the nations of earth to the knowledge and belief of downright Atheism, under the specious appellation of Illuminism. But a day of vengeance was then dawning upon them. Horrid massacres, and the sanguinary Reign of Terror succeeded. The torch of war was then lighted up, which eventually set all Europe in a flame. It has been computed, that from two to three millions of the French nation perished by various modes of assassination and the carnage of war, within five years of the Revolution of 1789. And the "*Terrible Republic*" soon terminated in imperial absolute monarchy, with Napoleon Bonaparte seated majestically on the throne of the French Atheistical Empire.

The world now began to shake, and quake, and

tremble at the gathering blackness, and threatening aspects of a universal storm, to uproot and overthrow kingdoms of earth, by the whirlwind of French Atheistical power of arms, till no other religion or government on earth should exist or be acknowledged. The appearance of that approximating tempest, was like the bursting forth upon the world of a fearful tornado, accompanied with blazing streams of lightning, in quick succession, through the atmosphere, followed with almost simultaneous claps of tremendous thunders, roaring in seven-fold terrific peals at once, shaking the earth to its centre. So did the horrors of the "*Reign of Terror*" thunder forth the bellowings of the war-spirit from kingdom to kingdom, till it rolled across the waters of the Atlantic, causing the western world to tremble at the sound of a trumpet-voice from the mouth of the tyrant of Europe, vociferating with thrilling majesty, the domineering proclamation of Atheistical power, uttered in one laconic sentence, "*America shall not be neuter.*" Thus, during a quarter of a century, the Atheistical war spirit of the "*Reign of Terror*" prevailed, until the raging element was checked by the counteracting flames of Moscow, and was totally extinguished on the ever memorable field of Waterloo. There the clarion of war was hushed, after millions had fallen victims to its power.

How vain is the human project to abolish God's Law of CAPITAL PUNISHMENT!!!

LECTURE V.

ANCIENT PROPHECIES fulfilled in the existence of Popery, Mahometanism, and Infidelity.

Hence, their very *existence* proves, incontestably, that the Bible is true, and that Infidelity is fallacious.

One of the numerous evidences in support of the authenticity of the Bible, is the fulfilment of prophecy.

Now it is certain that ancient prophets, both of the Old and New Testaments, foretold the existence of the three combined Antichristian powers which have been described; also, the peculiarities of their distinctive characters respectively, the duration of their obstinate continuance, and the time, manner, and certainty of their final overthrow; all which circumstances were *then* future events to the prophets.

I. The Prophet Daniel foretold the existence of Popery more than 550 years before the advent of Messiah, in his first vision of a "little horn," recorded in the seventh chapter of his prophecy. In that remarkable vision, the prophet saw and described a "*little horn*," which came up among the *ten* horns of a terrible beast. The little horn plucked up three of the horns of the great beast by the roots. The little horn had eyes like a man, and a mouth speaking great things. All this was divinely explained to the prophet to signify, that in a subsequent period of the world a terrible kingdom would arise, which would "devour

the whole earth, tread it down, and break it in pieces." This was evidently a figurative description of the rise, extent, and power of the Roman Empire in its glory, claiming the dominion and levying a tax upon "*all the world*." The ten horns of the great kingdom were explained to signify ten subordinate kingdoms that should arise. The little horn that was seen in the vision to rise up among the ten horns and subdue three of them, was explained to the prophet to signify the rise of a kingdom or power that would be *diverse* from the others; that it would speak great words against the Most High; that it would wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws; and that the continuance of this power would be "a time, times, and the dividing of time," or half a time, which, according to ancient prophetic computation, would amount to twelve hundred and sixty years. Thus, a time, prophetically, one year of ancient calculation, 360 days of years, *i. e.* each day a year. Times, the lowest plural, would be double that number, amounting to 720 days of years. And the dividing of time, or half the number of days in a year, would be 180 days of years. The three numbers added together, *viz.*, $360 + 720 + 180 = 1260$ years duration.

The whole *history* of Popery would amount to nothing less nor more than a *practical comment* on the above described vision of Daniel's prophecy, proving incontestably, that Popery is the power predicted. The four great beasts which the prophet saw in vision coming up from the sea, which were divinely explained to signify four great kingdoms or powers of earth that would rise to domination, were evidently, 1 the Chaldean Empire; 2. the kingdom of the Medes and Persian; 3. the Grecian Empire; and 4. the Roman Em-

pire, exceeding in power and tyranny, extent and duration of its dominions, all preceding kingdoms of earth. Among the ten horns, *i. e.* the ten subordinate kingdoms of this superior empire of the earth, was the gradual rise of another horn, or kingdom, of inferior appearance at first. But having a peculiar visage in its features, especially the *eyes* and *mouth*, led the holy prophet to inquire more particularly of his celestial informant respecting the characteristic designations of that singularly appearing "*little horn.*" To give the prophet the information requested, was evidently the principal design of the whole vision contained in the seventh chapter of the Book of Daniel. Hence in the divine interpretation of the vision, the little horn was thus described to the prophet: "He shall be diverse from the first; he shall subdue three kings; he shall speak great words against the Most High; he shall wear out the saints of the Most High; he shall think to change times and laws; and they (the saints) shall be given into his hand, until a time, times, and the dividing of time."

This prediction was made by the Prophet Daniel, one of the captive Jews in Babylon, in the first year of Belshazzar's reign, which was 557 years *before* Christ was born. Seven hundred and fifty-six years *after* the birth of Christ, this prophecy of the little horn began to be fulfilled. And it is now affirmed, fearless of contradiction, that *all* the specifications of the divine interpretation of Daniel's vision, as above stated, as recorded in the seventh chapter of his prophecy, have been fulfilled by the existence of the Papal power from the period when Popery was constituted a *secular kingdom* to the present time.

It should be particularly noticed, that the vision of the prophet, emblematically, was an apparent variety of

huge beasts of diverse descriptions, the fourth, and most dreadful of which, had *ten horns*; and that all the beasts in the catalogue were explained to the prophet by his celestial instructor, as symbolical representations to signify *secular* kingdoms of the earth. Thus Daniel declared, "The visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, —and of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the *other* which came up, and before whom three fell. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom, are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them." This last mentioned is the kingdom of the little horn seen in the vision, and explained to signify a kingdom, for *kings* and *kingdoms* are synonymous words in the prophecy, which mean the same thing. Hence we are to understand the "*little horn*" to signify a *kingdom* of the earth; a secular, ruling power, which would come up, or rise among the ten subordinate kingdoms of the vast Roman Empire.

The Papal secular kingdom was gradual in its rise. The prediction is, that among the ten horns of the great beast, "*a little horn came up.*" The following are known to have been subordinate kingdoms of the Roman Empire, in its ancient glory: viz., Italy.

Greece, Macedon, Syria, Egypt, Ethiopia, Carthage, Spain, France, (then denominated Gaul,) and Great Britain. Over all these, which then included almost, if not all the *civilized* nations of the earth, the Roman Cesars once had dominion. Among them the "*little horn*," came up gradually, by slow degrees, into civil power.

Soon after the reign of Constantine, when the Christian religion was the popular religion of the whole Roman Empire, the metropolitan bishops of Rome began to aspire after anti-Christian pre-eminence in the visible church. After various struggles that point was gained, when the Emperor Phocas constituted Boniface III., the Pope of Rome, with supreme, uncontrolled ecclesiastical power over the whole Christian Church on earth, which was done A.D. 606. But the aspiring Popes of Rome attained not to *kingly* power, until 150 years after that period. Hence, the origin of the Papal power as a *kingdom*, among the ten subordinate kingdoms of the Roman Empire, was evidently the period, when, by the aid of the powerful Pepin, king of France, the Pope of Rome conquered Aistulphus, king of the Lombards, the last contending secular power against the aspiring supremacy of the Popes of Rome; forced him to sign stipulated articles of a treaty which required him to resign all the territories, keys of cities, and civil power of the kingdom of Lombardy into the hand and power of the Pope, and his successors in the see of Rome, forever.

Thus did Pope Stephen II., in A.D. 756, attain to the full possession of the long-sought sovereignty of an earthly kingdom, and was crowned, and honored, among the royal princes of the noted ten kingdoms of the vast Roman Empire. This we consider as the fulfilment of the divine explanation of Daniel's vision

in relation to the *circumstantial origin* of the "little horn." The kingdom predicted, was, evidently, the Papal *secular* power. And when the Pope of Rome attained to that predicted royalty, the prophecy was fulfilled on the first specification of the prophetic vision as it was explained to the prophet by his celestial instructor. Thus, among the ten horns of the great beast, "There came up another little horn," which was divinely explained to be a *kingdom*.

Of this kingdom of the little horn, it was predicted, "That it should be diverse from the first." The Papal kingdom agrees with this description. The other kingdoms had no connection nor jurisdiction over the church; but the Pope of Rome, the *royal sovereign* of the Papal secular *kingdom*, was also the sovereign *head* of the church, uncontrolled by none, and from whose authority, there was no appeal.

The next symbolical specification of the little horn was, that by it "Three of the horns of the great beast were plucked up by the roots." The explanation of this emblem to the prophet was, "And he shall subdue three kings;" *i. e.* the kingdom of the little horn, would subdue three of the ten kingdoms of the fourth great kingdom. Evidently, the *kingdom* of Papal Rome has done this. The populous kingdoms of Italy, France, and Spain, have been plucked up by the roots, by being subdued, and converted over to the faith and practice of all the anti-Christian mummeries of Popery, to say nothing of the extensive Papal influence over other nations of the earth.

Another prophetic specification is, "He shall speak great words against the Most High." This the Popes, the Papal kings, of the Papal kingdom of Rome, have arrogantly done. The title of "HIS HOLINESS," is an assumption of Popés, which belongs to God only.

Thus "Holiness belongeth to the Lord." "God sitteth upon the throne of HIS HOLINESS." "The Lord hath sworn by HIS HOLINESS." The Pope also claims *Infallibility*. God, only, of all beings in the universe, is INFALLIBLE. The Pope claims the power, not only to *forgive* sin; but, to grant indulgence to *commit sin*, with the stipulated *pardon*, paid for, in money, beforehand. These are *great words*,—*high claims*, *arrogant assumptions*, indeed, against the Most High!!

Another prophetic mark of the kingdom of the little horn, is, "He shall wear out the saints of the Most High." No tyrannical power on earth, has exceeded Popery, in the persecution of orthodox Bible Christians. All such have been pronounced *heretics* by the Popes of Rome: and many of the most pious saints of God have been doomed, by pontifical authority, to horrid *curses*, *imprisonments*, *tortures* of the most horrific nature, and *death* in the most cruel form. Thus, millions of devoted Christians have been worn out in life, till death, by torture, liberated their souls from the prison of worn-out bodies, to be carried by angels to the realms of peace.

Another explanatory description of the kingdom of the little horn, is, "He shall think to change times and laws." This, the Popes of Rome also have done. They have blasphemously assumed the power to change God's laws, and substitute Papal decretals to be observed in their stead. They have changed *times*, by multiplying holy days to be kept in the observance of Papal ceremonies, which God ordained to be devoted to labor; and they have authorized licentious diversions on the Lord's own holy day, "thus, making times holy, or unholy, contrary to the word of God."*

* Dr. Scott.

They have commanded to abstain from meats on periodical weekly fast days, which God never commanded. They have prohibited marriage to all ministers of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, contrary to the express ordinance of God. And many other such like things they "*have done.*"

Again it is said in the divine explanation of Daniel's vision, "And they (the saints) shall be given into his hand, until a time, times, and the dividing of time." This clause of the prediction shows the duration, both of the saints' trials under the oppressive hand of Popery; and, also, the duration of the Papal kingdom, from its commencement to its termination. The *saints*, comprising the whole visible church of God, were given into the hand of *King* Stephen, monarch of the Papal kingdom, on the day of his elevation to the sovereignty of a *royal prince* in the rank of other kings of nations. And this gift of all the saints of God into his royal hand, was made by his *Papal self*, his own holiness, *Pope* Stephen II., who, up to the day when he was made *king* of the Papal kingdom, was *nothing* only, *Pope* Stephen II. of Rome; vested with absolute, and uncontrolled ecclesiastical authority over all the saints of God on earth, to bind their consciences; to tyrannize over them at his pleasure; and enforce unconditional submission to the dictation of his *infallible* will.

But, on the day in A.D. 756, when Pepin, king of France, exalted *Pope* Stephen II. to the royal throne of the Papal kingdom, and made him *King* Stephen, as well as *Pope* Stephen, then, there was a *queer* transfer of all the saints from the hand of *his holiness Pope Stephen*, to the hand of his royal majesty *King Stephen*; yes, from the hand of his own *Papal self*, to the hand of his own *majestic self*; from his own

ecclesiastical tyranny, to his own *secular, kingly* domination, were all the saints given, to be under the subjection, and despotic government of his royal majesty and his successors, during the period of "a time, times, and the dividing of time," which has been explained to signify the duration of 1260 years.

The Scripture authority for the ancient computation of *years*, by the number of *days* in a year, may be found in Numbers xiv. 34. God said to Moses, "After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each *day* for a *year*, ye shall bear your iniquity, even *forty years*." Also the same computation was made in a divine requirement to the Prophet Ezekiel, as a sign to both houses of Israel and Judah. Thus God commanded him, "Lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; according to the number of the *days* that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the *years* of their iniquity, according to the number of the *days*, 390 days; so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days. I have appointed thee each *day* for a *year*. [Vid. Ezek. iv. 4—6.]

In accordance with this ancient divine computation of time we may understand that the saints (God's witnesses) will be in the hand, and to a greater or less degree, under the domination of Papal power, prophesying in sackcloth 1260 years, the number of days in "time, times, and a half," or the dividing of time, equal to the days in three and an half years, or forty-two months of thirty days to a month, or "one thousand two hundred and sixty days," all which designations in Scripture signify the same amount of 1260 years,

which, if computed from the period of the investiture of Pope Stephen II. with royalty, will terminate about the commencement of the next Millenary, A.D. 2000. Then will Popery have finished its earthly career by a consumption decreed for its extermination from earth, preparatory to the latter day glory of the Church, when "The kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."

Again :—

II. In the third year of Belshazzar's reign, two years after the foregoing vision, Daniel had another prophetic revelation made to him in a vision of a *second "little horn,"* which is recorded in the eighth chapter of his book. In this vision the prophet saw a powerful ram, with two horns, and also a remarkable he-goat, with one notable horn between his eyes. After unparalleled victories over the ram, and every thing that came in its way, the *great horn* of the he-goat was broken, and in its stead came up *four notable horns* towards the four winds of heaven. "Out of one of the four came forth a little horn, that waxed great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the pleasant land, and magnified itself, and cast down the truth to the ground, and practised, and prospered."

The prophet also, in his vision, heard conversation between celestial saints, one of which, in answer to the question "How long the vision?" replied, "Unto two thousand three hundred days," (i. e. prophetic years.) The prophet also heard a celestial voice which directed the Angel Gabriel to make the prophet understand the vision. Gabriel obeyed, and gave the following explanation. "The ram having two horns are the kings

(or kingdoms) of Media and Persia. The he-goat is the king (or kingdom) of Grecia, and the great horn between his eyes is the *first king*. The great horn being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kings shall stand up out of the nation but not in his power. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance and understanding dark sentences shall stand up. His power shall be mighty; he shall destroy wonderfully, and prosper and practise, and destroy the mighty and holy people, and magnify himself in his heart; and stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand."

The object foretold by this emblem of the second "*little horn*," it is verily believed, is the grand system of Mahometan Imposture. Reasons for this belief are the following:—

1. The source from whence the imposture originated, namely, out of one of the kingdoms of Alexander's divided empire. [Chap. ix. 8.] The ram with the two horns was an emblem of the kingdoms of Media and Persia. The he-goat was an emblem of the Grecian empire, and the *one* notable horn between the goat's eyes was evidently designed to represent Alexander the Great, the celebrated conqueror of the world. On Alexander's demise, his dominions were divided between his four most celebrated generals, Seleucus Nicator, Ptolemy, Lysimachus, and Cassander, of whom the two first were the most celebrated in history. Seleucus inherited Syria, and Ptolemy's portion was the kingdoms of Egypt and Arabia, which belonged to one of the grand divisions of the empire aforesaid. Mecca was a city of Arabia, and the place of Mahomet's birth, which was within the limits of Ptolemy's jurisdiction. As the little horn came forth

out of one of them, and as Mahomet was, in fact, born in one of those kingdoms once belonging to Alexander's empire, make it evident that the "*little horn*" in the vision, was the emblem of Mahomet, the False Prophet.

2. Another reason for applying this vision to Mahomet is, **THE TIME FORETOLD OF THE RISE OF MAHOMETANISM.** Verse 23d, "In the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full." When Mahomet arose and formed his system of imposture, the four kingdoms of Alexander's divided empire had been swallowed up by the Roman power; the latter (last) end of their kingdom had come; and the transgressors of Roman iniquity under papal ambition for anti-Christian pre-eminence in the church and ecclesiastical domination over it had "COME TO THE FULL," by the imperial consecration of Boniface III. as supreme head of the church. In that very same year, A.D. 606, Mahomet the False Prophet, the grand impostor of the Eastern world, commenced his professed communications with God in a cave in Arabia, where he matured the plan of his notable system of iniquity. Daniel calls the object seen in his vision a "*little horn*." The celestial interpreter describes the "*little horn*" to signify "a king of fierce countenance; understanding dark sentences; which would stand up," *i. e.*, would rise into power.

3. Another reason for applying this second vision of a "*little horn*" to Mahomet is, **THE NATURE OF THE AVOWED OBJECT TO WHICH HE DEVOTED HIS LIFE.** This was to propagate in the world a *new* religion, the sum of which was, that there is one God; that Mahomet is his prophet superior to Moses, Abraham, Jesus Christ, and 224,000 other inferior prophets. That his Koran supersedes all other sacred books. That at the final

resurrection and judgment, Mahometans will attain to Paradise by passing over a bridge called "AL SIRAT." This bridge is said to be laid over the midst of hell ; to be finer than a hair ; sharper than the edge of a sword ; beset on each side with briers and hooked thorns, for the trial of all who pass ; that all mankind have to pass the bridge to obtain the Mahometan paradise ; that Mahomet and all his true followers will pass it with the swiftness of lightning ; but, that all others will be caught by the thorns and be hurled headlong into the abyss beneath them, which has seven apartments, or degrees of punishment, the deepest of which is for hypocrites, such as profess to be Mahometans but are not. All but Mahometans will suffer endless punishment ; but professed Mahometans, who may be guilty of heinous sins, so that they are hurled from the bridge by the thorns, will not be punished more than 7000 years, nor less than 900. [Vid. Encyc. Rel. Kn.]

The Mahometan system of religion, represents Paradise as the everlasting abode of all true Mahometans, where they will forever enjoy the *Tree* of happiness, called "TUBA." This notable tree is said to stand at the palace of Mahomet, with branches reaching to the house of every believer residing in the Mahometan Paradise, or heaven. Every branch is laden with all manner of fruits, and viands, dressed and ready for use, so that whatever a person *wishes* to have, the bough of the tree containing it will spontaneously bend down to the hand and afford the desired food. This tree of happiness is said to be so large, that a person mounted on the fleetest horse could not gallop across its shadow in one hundred years. Rivers of water, milk, wine, and honey, are said to flow in constant streams from the root of Tuba,

the tree of happiness, to allay the thirst and afford pleasure to all the inhabitants of Paradise.

But the superior attractions of the Mahometan heaven of paradisial pleasure, are said to be the enjoyment of the society of innumerable black-eyed girls, of the most ravishing appearance, created of pure musk, the richest perfume, residing in secluded pavilions of hollow pearls sixty miles in length and breadth. Such a Mahometan heaven, it would be *natural* to suppose, would be worth living for, fighting for, and dying for. Hence when Mahometan soldiers inquired of their General what their reward would be if they should be killed in the wars of conquest? the answer was, "*You shall have Paradise!*"

One of the religious practices of Mahometans is a pilgrimage to Mecca. This is said to be expressly commanded in the Koran; and is considered so indispensable, that no person can ever attain to the Mahometan Paradise, without once in lifetime, at least, making a pilgrimage to the city of the Prophet's birth. Such is the nature of the Mahometan Imposture. The whole system was founded on the principle of self-exaltation, in fulfilment of the prediction, "He shall magnify himself in his heart, even to the Prince of the Host."

4. ANOTHER REASON IS MAHOMET'S SUCCESS.—In Gabriel's explanation of the vision of this second "*little horn*," the emblem was described to be, "A king of fierce countenance;" who would be "mighty, destroy wonderfully, and practise and prosper." This was true of Mahomet to a high degree. He soon learnt by experience that his new-fangled religion was capable of being spread rapidly and extensively by the power of the sword. This was the *irresistible argument*, which compelled millions to embrace and

profess his *Christless* religion, which was adapted to the gratification of all the corrupt propensities of human nature. The terror of arms, the carnage of the battle-field, and the numerous feats of victory and conquest, accompanied with threats of the conqueror, with his Koran in one hand and sword in the other, crying, "Submit to my religion, or feel the terror of my sword:" resulted in the conversion of kingdoms, and empires, until "The Christian churches of Asia and Africa were annihilated; and from India to the Atlantic throughout Persia, Arabia, Syria, Palestine, Asia Minor, Egypt, Northern Africa, Spain, and part of France, the religion of the False Prophet was acknowledged. Constantinople was besieged; Rome was plundered, and nothing less than the subjection of the whole Christian world was meditated on the one hand, and tremblingly expected on the other." [Encyc.] Then was fulfilled the prediction of the vision of the second "*little horn*," which declared that it waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land, prospering and magnifying himself in his heart."

5. Another reason is, **THE TERM OF MAHOMETAN EXISTENCE.**—The *duration* of this little horn is of important consideration. This point is settled by the inquiry and answer of the two celestial beings, whom Daniel heard in the vision. [Verses 13 and 14.] The word rendered "*certain saint*," is translated in the margin "**THE NUMBERER OF SECRETS, OR THE WONDERFUL NUMBERER,**" meaning, doubtless, the Son of God, called "**Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God.**" In the vision, Daniel heard a saint inquire of this **CERTAIN SAINT**, this **Wonderful Numberer**, "**the Mighty God,**" and the question put to him was, "**How long shall be the vision, concerning the daily sacrifice, and the**

transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the hosts to be trodden under foot?" the answer was, "Unto two thousand and three hundred days."

6. Another reason is, MAHOMET'S SELF-EXALTATION. —In the vision, Daniel saw the little horn wax great to the host of heaven, (*i. e. the church,*) and it cast down of the host, (*i. e. members of the church,*) and of the stars, (God's *ministers,*) to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the Prince of the host, (*i. e. the little horn magnified himself, by assuming to be prince of God's worshippers, and take from them the place of their sanctuary,*) and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of the sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered."

In the explanation of the vision to the prophet, Gabriel affirmed, that the "king of fierce countenance," meant by the little horn, would stand up against the Prince of princes. This Mahomet has done by professing himself to be God's Prophet, and ranking Jesus Christ, (the Prince of the kings of the earth, King of kings and Lord of lords,) among all other prophets inferior to Mahomet. The sum of Gabriel's interpretation of the vision is, that the little horn, "the king of fierce countenance," would extend his conquests over the land where the daily sacrifice used to be offered every morning and evening in the Temple of the Lord. And although that Temple would have been destroyed, when the king of fierce countenance should take possession of Jerusalem, and compel its citizens to become followers of a False Prophet at the peril of their lives; yet there would be many Christian churches and devoted ministers of Jesus Christ in

that city and land where the Saviour died, arose, and ascended, and their churches and family altars were **TEMPLES**, where the daily sacrifices of prayer and thanksgiving, and humble worship were offered to the Almighty, in the manner of his appointment under the dispensation of the Gospel.

But by Mahomet those holy people were destroyed, or rooted out of all their Christian privileges. Christian people like hosts of the Lord, and Gospel ministers who were stars in God's estimation, were cast down to the ground by Mahomet's power, and were stamped upon by the contempt and oppression of the self-magnifying conqueror. The places of their sanctuary for public worship were broken down. Their *daily* sacrifices of Christian worship around the family altar, were broken up by this power of iniquity. And the Holy Bible, God's book, God's truth, was cast to the ground as a book of nought, to make way for the use of the Mahometan Koran-bible of fable and fiction. Thus it was foreseen and foretold to the holy prophet, by Him who knows the end from the beginning, that this power of iniquity, symbolically represented by this second little horn, would thus practise, and prosper, "Unto 2,300 days, then the sanctuary would be cleansed."

The 2,300 days signify, in prophetic style, the same number of years, as has been explained. At the end, therefore, of 2,300 years from a given period expressed, or implied in the vision, this power of iniquity foretold by the emblem of a little horn, would be totally overthrown, and the sanctuary of God would be cleansed from its power and influence, and the ordinances of pure and undefiled religion would fill the earth with the praises of God.

The 2,300 years, it is believed, *are to be computed*

from the date of the events seen in the vision immediately preceding, and which gave rise to the vision of the "little horn;" and from thence, during the whole time which that power foreshown by the emblem of the little horn, would be permitted to exist, practise, and prosper, until the period when it should be exterminated from the earth, which would be the end of the whole vision. N. B. The reason for this computation is drawn from the interpretation of the vision by the Celestial instructors of the prophet.

By his Divine instructors, Daniel had understood that God's indignation would be manifested in the overthrow of that wicked power at the expiration of 2,300 days. And while the prophet anxiously sought the meaning of what he had seen and heard, the Angel Gabriel was commanded by his Creator to make the prophet understand the vision. Gabriel obeyed. And to render the whole vision intelligible, and especially the time and circumstances of its termination, which would be at the time appointed and foretold, the ARCH-ANGEL recapitulated and explained the whole vision, scene by scene, from the first to the last.

1. The *First* scene of the vision presented to Daniel, was a ram, with two horns, one higher than the other, which was interpreted to the prophet's understanding to signify the combined power of the kingdoms of Media and Persia.

2. *Next*, the prophet saw in the vision the power of Media and Persia subverted, which was represented by the destruction of the ram by the furious attack and superior power of a he-goat, with but one notable horn between his eyes. This was explained to the prophet by the angel, to signify, by the he-goat, the Grecian Empire, and the great horn to signify the "*first king*" which conquered the Medes and Persians. This great

horn-king was evidently, as it came to pass, Alexander the Great. The attention of the prophet was, of course, fixed for the time being, on the prediction of this great conqueror, who commenced his reign 336 years before the birth of Christ. The next scene of the vision referred to in the angel's explanation, was Alexander's death, by which event his kingdom was broken, 323 years before the birth of Christ.

3. *Next*, the prophet's attention was directed to the scene of his vision of four great notable horns, which came up in the place of the *one great horn* that was broken, which were explained to the prophet's understanding to signify the four great monarchies which originated from the division of Alexander's Empire, among four of his most valiant Generals, which division was settled, after much contention, 300 years before Christ was born.

4. Behold now the prophet gazing with anxiety, in his vision, on *four great horns* before him; when, to his farther astonishment and admiration, a "*little horn*" (the principal object of the whole vision,) is seen to come forth out of one of the great horns; waxing great; casting down hosts and stars to the ground, and stamping upon them; magnifying himself; disannulling the daily sacrifice; casting down the place of the sanctuary; obtaining an host against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression; casting down the truth to the ground, and practising, and prospering; and, in addition to all this, a celestial voice, revealing the solemn, awful fact, that this "*little,*" self-magnifying, destructive, oppressive "*horn*" of all evil devices and mischief, would continue his depredations on earth "Unto 2,300 days, then the sanctuary would be cleansed." This was the *last scene* of the vision. And the last *event* described in the interpre-

tation of the vision to the understanding of the prophet, was *the settlement of Alexander's divided empire among his four Generals, which was completed just about 300 years before the birth of Christ.*

Hence, the amount of the explanation of the whole vision by the angel to the prophet's understanding, was, that in the latter ages of the world, a mighty power of wickedness would arise on earth, answering in all respects to the vision of the "*little horn.*" And that at the end of 2,300 days, (*i. e.* years from a given time comprised in the vision,) the power of iniquity, of which the little horn was an emblem, would be destroyed without hand. This would be the end of the vision; the end of the dreadful power designated; and the end of the Divine indignation, in the total extermination of that power of iniquity from the earth.

And hence, in view of Scripture prophecy, and well authenticated historical facts in coincidence, it is affirmed, that the whole history of the rise, the anti-Christian character, the demoralizing tendency, the destructive progress, and the delusive, ruinous results of the whole existence of the Mahometan Imposture, of a Christless, Holy-Ghostless, Bibleless, Sabbathless, faithless, hopeless, loveless religion of sensuality, without restraint in this life; and the *fallacious* prospect of a luxurious paradise of *sensuality* after death; is an accurate practical comment on the Prophet Daniel's vision of the little horn, in the eighth chapter of his book; and that this curse to mankind will be divinely destroyed, (according to the revelation made to the prophet,) at the expiration of twenty-three hundred years from the settlement of the division of Alexander's Empire among his four Generals, about three hundred years before the birth of Christ. This computation will extend the existence of Mahometanism

to A.D. 2000, the same period when, according to the chronology of events foretold in the word of God, the Papal power will have completed its predicted period of twelve hundred and sixty years. Then will Mahometanism be "broken without hands."

III. In the eleventh chapter of the book of Daniel, is a prediction of the third and last great anti-Christian power of the last days, comprised in Daniel's last vision, about twenty years after the vision of the last "*little horn*." An angel from heaven declared to the prophet, in the introduction to the vision, thus: "Now will I show thee the truth, for that that is determined, shall be done." The doctrine affirmed by the angel to the prophet was, that events which God foreknows, and foretells by the revelation of his word, are true, and certain of existence, as it is that God is infinite in knowledge, and unchangeable in his purpose. Hence, on no less foundation than Divine Omniscience, the angel proceeded to the revelation of the "*thing*," which was the special object of the last vision of the aged and venerated prophet, just before he left time for eternity. The particular "*thing*," or special object which was revealed in this chapter, was the certainty of the future existence of the **GREAT EMPIRE OF INFIDELITY**, which would comprise the superior and predominant power of Antichrist, during ages of the world immediately preceding the Millennium, and the predicted great battle-day of the Lord.

The eleventh chapter of Daniel, from the second to the twenty-first verse, inclusive, describes a train of events during a period of about three hundred and fifty years, from Cambyses, the son of Cyrus, in the days of the glory of the Persian Empire, to the reign of Antiochus, the Syrian monarch, the "*tile person*," who was a type of the Anichrist of the latter days

[See verses 2d to 21st.] The verses from the twenty-first to the thirty-sixth. describe the character and exploits of Antiochus. And from the thirty-sixth verse to the end of the chapter, the antitype is predicted and described, which is to be understood to be the Infidel power of the latter days previous to the Millennium.

This great Infidel power is predicted under the appellation of "THE KING." The first characteristic trait predicted of this power, is in the following words: "And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods." This is downright *speculative* and *practical Atheism*. This trait of Infidel character is not to be understood as designating any individual *person*, or *king*, but a *civil power*, an INFIDEL GOVERNMENT; countenancing licentiousness and all sensualities; exalting itself above every idol god, and speaking reproachful, calumniating, great swelling "*marvellous*" words against the God of gods, the Almighty, Maker and Lord of heaven and earth; and blaspheming, and denying the Lord Jesus, the Divine Saviour of the world. All this has been accomplished by the notable Revolution of France, A.D. 1789. Hence, by the great *Infidel power*, understand the French ATHEISTICAL REPUBLIC AND EMPIRE.

Another trait of the character of this Infidel power is, that "*the king*" would neither regard the god of his fathers nor the desire of women, nor any god, but would magnify himself above all. [v. 37.] By the god of his fathers, understand the Pope of Rome, long venerated as a god in all Papal countries. Him the Infidel power would not regard. By the "*desire of women*," understand the Lord Jesus Christ, the pre-

dicted seed of the woman, "to be the mother of whom, was the fervent desire of Jewish women."* The Messiah was the desire of *women*, as well as of *nations*; and it was said by a prophet of the Old Testament, "the *desire of nations* shall come." But, alas! after the fulfilment of that prophecy, by the advent of Messiah, the coming of the Lord Jesus, God manifested in the flesh, to die, that sinners by his death might live forever in heaven; even Him, the most lovely, the most desirable being in the universe, Him the Infidel power *disregards*, and magnifies himself above all rulers of earth, and Powers of heaven!!!

But, though he disregards the God of heaven, and magnifies himself above the throne of the King of kings, and Lord of lords; yet the Infidel power, it was predicted, would "*honor the god of forces*," ("Mauzzim," signifying military munitions;) a universal *military despotism* will be honored as the pride, and height of his glory, with presents of the richest metals, the most precious stones, and the most pleasant things. Even a ruler of *foreign descent* shall be honored by the Infidel Power, with great magnificence, the most splendid treasures, the *highest office*, and the most pompous titles; and, in prophetic language, "*He shall divide the land for gain*." [ver. 38 and 39.] The import evidently is, that kingdoms should be overthrown, subdued and brought into subjection; while their supreme chieftain of military despotism should be honored with the highest dignity; (in the distribution of subjugated governments among his favorites, for their gainful inheritance; such as the creation of princes, and distribution of governments among the reputed worthies, once comprising

* Smith on the Prophecies.

the Confederation of the Rhine !) all which was foretold, and has, doubtless, come to pass.

This Infidel Power, or Empire of Atheism, is the same object that was afterwards predicted and described by John the Revelator, in the seventeenth chapter of his book, under the emblem of the Beast which rose out of the bottomless pit, of scarlet color; full of names of blasphemy; having seven heads, and ten horns; and having Papal Rome, the Mother of Harlots, with her golden cup of abominations in her hand, seated on the back of the Beast, or Infidel power, and both of them on the way to perdition.

This Infidel Beast may be understood, as the *healed head* of the ancient Roman Pagan Beast, which was *wounded to death* by the revolution under Constantine. That Pagan Beast was the sixth, or the *imperial head* of the Roman government. It had seven heads, and ten horns. This Infidel Beast of the same number of heads and horns, with a woman on its back, is thus mysteriously described as the "*Beast that was and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and is the eighth, and of the seven.*" The signification of this description is, that the Infidel power of the latter days, in relation to form of government, would be *Imperial*, the same as that which was *wounded to death*; which, after being healed by ascending from the bottomless pit, should be recognized, as the ancient, persecuting power of Rome, once wounded to death by a revival of Christianity under Constantine, but *mystically* risen to life in the latter ages of the world, to assume the authority, and take command of all the combined powers of Antichrist in a renewed siege and attack upon the citadel of Christianity, with full determination to erase its

foundation, and exterminate its hated name and nature from existence among men.

Thus the prophets, both Daniel, and John the Revelator on the Isle of Patmos, predicted the rise of the great Infidel power of the latter ages of the world *preceding* the Millennium. And we are prepared to show, that the long-predicted time has come, and the object predicted, has evidently made its appearance in the world at the French Revolution of A.D. 1789, many days of years after Daniel's last vision. Truly, the time was *long* before the Infidel empire, the Beast from the bottomless pit, the wounded head of the ancient Roman Imperial Government; the Beast that was, is not, *is the eighth*, and of the seven forms of Roman Government, should make its appearance. But now, since it *has* made its appearance, in evident fulfilment of Divine prophecy, we are furnished with materials to understand the symbolical representation of the prophecy of the Beast rising from the bottomless pit, and being *the eighth* and of the seven kings, (*i. e.*, heads or forms of government.) The following *facts* will explain this mystery.

The ancient, Pagan, persecuting Roman Empire, had the following forms of government, viz., kings, consuls, tribunes, decemvirs, and dictators, which had passed away before John had his prophetic vision on the Isle of Patmos. The form of Roman government, then existing, was imperial monarchy of absolute authority. This was the *sixth* form of Roman government. Another form of government was predicted, which would be but of short continuance. When this should come, it would complete the seven predicted heads. And the Beast from the bottomless pit symbolically representing the Infidel power, would be the eighth head, numerically, and yet it would be

"of the seven," because, it would be only the sixth imperial head, once wounded to death, now risen to life again in the same form, and possessing the same hostility to Christianity. Hence the establishment of the "*Terrible Republic*" of France, which was but of short duration, [Rev. xvii. 10,] may be understood as the foretold seventh head of government. And when this noted republic was converted into an empire of absolute imperial monarchy, with Napoleon Bonaparte on the imperial throne, distributing his conquered, vassalated kingdoms among his *ten favorites*, constituting ten subordinate kingdoms of Imperial France, and the Pope of Rome forced into a state of alliance; then, (it is verily believed,) was fulfilled the apocalyptic symbolical prediction of the rise of a Beast from the bottomless pit, of a scarlet color, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns, and a woman upon his back, arrayed in purple and scarlet color, decked with gold, and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations, and filthiness of her fornication; and upon her forehead a name written, "*Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and abominations of the earth, and drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.*" This is the Beast that "*was,*" (once the heathen, persecuting, imperial, *sixth head* of Roman government under the Cæsars.) The Beast that "*is not.*" (When John saw and spake of him in vision; then, it could be said, he "*is not*" wounded to death in his sixth form of government, nor will he be thus wounded, till the Reformation under Constantine shall do it, to prepare the way for Popery to rise to power and take the Beastly reigns of persecuting government.) And this is the Beast that "*is the eighth and of the seven, (i. e. the*

Beast from the bottomless pit, with a woman on its back; the old heathen persecuting power of Rome, mystically resuscitated again to life; so that the head that was wounded to death by Constantine, is healed by Napoleon Bonaparte, and the new Imperial Infidel power, is the eighth form of government, numerically, but being only the healed head of the ancient imperial sixth form of government, it is therefore, "*of the seven,*" restored to life to make the last great decisive effort for the destruction of Christianity.

Thus, we see the power of Divine Truth exemplified in the fulfilment of Bible predictions. The *truth* is irresistible, that *the Bible is true*; that God is Omniscient; that *He* knoweth all things, even the end from the beginning; and that He inspired holy men of old to foretell events that would come to pass, by his permissive decree, through the instrumentality, and according to the will of his inveterate enemies, who would rise into power among the nations of earth. He foresaw, that in the enmity of their hearts, they would devise measures to favor the cause of Satan in opposition to the kingdom, laws, and grace of the Almighty; for the overthrow of his Bible truth, and the Christian religion; and for the destruction of the souls whom he had "ordained to eternal life, through faith in the grace of the gospel of Christ Jesus unto salvation."

Because God has revealed to fallen man his purpose of mercy through the grace of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, hence it was foreknown to Him who knoweth all things, that through the influence of anti-Christian spirits from the bottomless pit, enemies of God from among the carnal-minded race of fallen men, if permitted, would rise into *existence* and power, and exert their utmost skill to defeat, if possible, the whole plan of God's purpose of mercy.

And, hence, a prophetic Revelation of their rise, character, and measures of opposition to God's truth, and to all his purposes, and works of mercy, made known to holy prophets by the Spirit of inspiration; and by them promulgated to mankind; and recorded in the sacred pages of the Bible, ages *before* the existence of the events predicted;* together with the *fulfilment* of the predictions; authenticated by the *positive existence of the events predicted*, in exact accordance with the previous revelation, demonstrated by undeniable facts; has established the truth of the HOLY BIBLE above the successful contradiction of the boldest Infidels in the ranks of Antichrist. The Bible is true. Satan himself, knows that the Bible is true. Infidels, of every rank, know that the Bible is true, by its condemning influence on their conscience; therefore, all anti-Christians hate the blessed book of God, as they hate God himself, and are combined in measures to destroy its influence from the world, that they may be delivered from the molestation of its restraints on sensuality; from the binding influence of the Moral Law, which prohibits *murder* on penalty of *death*; and from the fears of endless punishment after death, for only having their own will in this short life of trouble.

* Such was the force of *Truth* on the fulfilment of Daniel's prophecy by the advent of Messiah, that Porphyry, a heathen philosopher of the fourth century, affirmed, that "*the prophecy was written after the event came to pass,*" which, if true, would have been a *mere history*, and *forged prophecy*. But authentic history proves that the Books of the Prophets were translated from Hebrew into Greek, by order of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and that when Alexander the Conqueror appeared with his army before Jerusalem, about 330 years B.C., Jaddua, the High Priest, met him in pontifical robes, showed him the writings of the prophets, and by that means a siege of the city was Providentially prevented.

LECTURE VI.

ANCIENT PREDICTIONS of anti-Christian preparation for the great battle-day of the Lord, have long been, and still are in progress, daily fulfilling.

In preceding lectures it has been shown that Popery, Mahometanism, and Infidelity, three extensive powers of iniquity, have practically combined, to root out the religion of the Bible from the earth, by the introduction and influence of their anti-Christian systems of worldly policy, fabulous religion, and unrestrained sensuality. It has also been shown, that the very fact of the existence of those anti-Christian powers, is incontestable proof of the Truth of the Bible, which contains predictions that such combinations of opposition to God and holiness would arise in the world to wage war against the God of heaven; against his word of inspiration; against the religion which his word inculcates; and against all whose faith, and hope of salvation, are founded on Bible principles. And that, consequently, all Bible representations of the triumphs of **DIVINE TRUTH** over all its opposers, and the certain overthrow that awaits all the impenitent enemies of God and holiness, may be looked for with trembling anxiety, for a day of the Lord's holy vengeance, is also revealed.

The subject of this lecture will be to show, that the above-named powers of Antichrist, are now preparing

for that predicted great battle-day of the Lord's vengeance, which He has appointed, and revealed for the total overthrow of all those confederate systems of anti-Christian opposition; that the earth may be cleansed from their corrupting influence; and the way be prepared, for all surviving nations of the earth, to embrace the religion of the HOLY BIBLE.

The Scriptures abound with predictions of a dreadful day of the Lord's vengeance, when all the combined enemies of his truth shall be overthrown. Daniel saw the day in vision, thus: "I beheld, till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit,—the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame." The angel explained this to be "The last end of the indignation," which would "be a time of trouble, such as never was, since there was a nation, even to that same time." Isaiah spake of it, emphatically, as "The day of the Lord's vengeance." Alluding to that day, our Saviour said, "There shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the world to that time; no, nor ever shall be." Such are among the numerous Bible predictions of the great battle-day of the Lord, when the seventh, and last *woe* trumpet of the angel of God shall be sounded; and the seventh vial of the last plagues shall be poured out into the air by an angel from heaven, as the signal for battle when the anti-Christian powers of earth combined shall have gathered themselves together, and formed their line of battle against the God of the Bible, and against his truth. Then shall they fall into perdition before the sword of his truth, which goeth forth out of his mouth, to slay his enemies.

As this great battle-day is still future, all we are permitted to know about the time and circumstances of it, can be learned only from the nature and author-

ity of the predictions, which will be considered in their proper place. The subject, at present before us, is to consider facts which have already come to pass, *evidently*, before the eyes of the present generation: viz., that the combined powers of Antichrist, in fulfilment of Bible predictions, have been, and still are engaged in preparing the nations of the earth for that great battle-day of the Lord.

John the Revelator describes the preparation which the powers of Antichrist are making for the battle of the great day, in his vision of *Three unclean spirits*. "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of *that* great day of God Almighty."—[Rev. xvi. 13, 14.]

In this prediction are comprised the emblematical designations, relating to the number, nature, origin, general character, and preparatory operations, of the confederate powers of Antichrist. The emblems of the number of anti-Christian powers, combined, were "*three*." "I saw *three* unclean spirits." Their natures were superlatively wicked; for *uncleanness* is always characteristical of abominable wickedness. The three spirits which John saw were "*unclean*." Moreover, they were prophetically represented as being "*like frogs*." Frogs are well known, croaking animals, amphibious in their nature, living both in air and water. They were multiplied into a peculiar judgment on Pharaoh and the Egyptians, covering the land of Egypt, filling the houses, beds, and kneading-troughs with animals, whose *discordant* voices in unanimous efforts to chant forth the uncultivated music of nature,

must have deafened *human* beings to a frightful state of horror and anxiety, even to desperation.

In accordance with this emblem, the confederate powers of Antichrist would be of a nature that can subsist in the heterogeneous elements of a *mere profession of all the existing religions* of the world; even to that of a *profession of Bible religion*, after the *sovereignty of God, the divinity of Christ, the depravity of man, regeneration by the Holy Spirit, salvation by grace*, and liability to suffer endless punishment for sin, are *philosophically explained out of it; and its ordinances multiplied and converted into innumerable traditional ceremonies of masquerade and affected pomposity*. Or, they can subsist in the element which *renounces* all the religions of the world as contemptible priestcraft, that even *profess* to be founded on the Bible, or acknowledge the existence of the God of the Bible; and, if possible, *croak* the whole world out of the belief of any other religion than that which is emblematically represented by the natural *music* of the frogs, the *Religion of Nature*, founded on self-exaltation, unrestrained sensuality, and unmolested libertinism. Such are the combined powers of Antichrist. "*Three unclean spirits like frogs.*" The number "*three*" is their *generic trunk*, comprising many branches of the same nature. *Uncleanness* is the emblem of their moral character. *Croaking frogs* are the prophetic symbols of their boasted, illuminated, noisy, incoherent, heterogeneous *Religion of Sensuality*.

But from whence came those spirits of Antichrist? What is their origin? What is their business on earth? And whither are they bound? One of them was seen to "come out of the mouth of the dragon!" The dragon is the devil. [See Rev. xii. 9.] "And

the Papal dominion Popery was *masculine*. The title of a Papal king was "*His Holiness*." And in Scripture, speaking of the Papal Beast, in Rev. xiii. 11, and on, John said "*He* had two horns like a lamb; and *he* spake as a dragon. And *he* exerciseth all the power of the first beast before *him*, whose deadly wound was healed. And *he* doeth great wonders, so that *he* maketh fire come down from heaven in the sight of men." All the above personal *pronouns*, it may be seen, are *masculine*.

But, as supreme head of the *Church*, in the exercise of sovereign despotic tyranny over the consciences of mankind, Papal Rome, under the appellation of *Pope-dom*, is represented in sex, by various *feminine* designations, viz., "The great *whore* that sitteth upon many waters, with *whom* the kings of the earth have committed *fornication*, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of *her* fornication. I saw a *woman* sit upon a scarlet-colored beast,—and the *woman* was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in *her* hand. And upon *her* forehead was a name written,—"*The Mother of Harlots*." And I saw the *woman* drunken with the blood of saints." Such are the Scriptural emblems of *feminine* Popery. And such an unclean spirit like a frog, combining *two* forms of government and *two* sexes, must be well qualified to act any part assigned to it by INFIDELITY, the Chieftain of the forces of Antichrist in a war with Almighty God.

No wonder, then, that the Infidel power of the 18th century, having himself just emerged from the bottomless pit, from the very mouth of the dragon; after having recovered from a wound on the head, which prostrated him in apparent *death*, where he lay

stiff, and cold, during a period of more than 1450 years, and now, in A.D. 1789, having been resuscitated to life by the power of Philosophical ILLUMINISM; feeling himself perfectly healed from the deadly wound, and having magnified himself to the superlative honor of Commander in Chief of all the combined Powers of Antichrist; no wonder, indeed, after such adverse and revertible revolutions, that the Infidel, self-exalted Generalissimo should have condescended to take the "*Mother of Harlots*" on his back, as a Confederate, (*she* being "the weaker vessel," and crippled withal,) and thus aid *her* along, and receive *her* reciprocal aid, and the accommodating *help* of her amiable, innumerable, and "*Infallible*" Harlot daughters, in the important preparations which are in contemplation for the battle of the great day of God Almighty. In this plight the Infidel Beast from the bottomless pit, the unclean spirit from the mouth of the dragon, was seen in the prophetic vision of John the Revelator, with Popery on his back, marching to the decisive battleground, at which period *Popery became identified with Infidelity*; and after this, the *Beast* which carries her only is named, as including both *Infidelity and Popery* in Alliance, (a circumstance worthy of special notice,) which may be seen in the prophetic result of the great battle. [Rev. xvii and xix.]

The LAST one of the unclean spirits like frogs, was seen to come out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Who among all the fallen race of Adam can be meant by the "*False Prophet*," if Mahomet was not the man? He who magnified himself above all the prophets of the Old and New Testaments, and even above the Lord Jesus Christ, the DIVINE SAVIOUR of the world; he who has deceived millions and generations of mankind by his false pretences of receiving

special communications from God; by the false doctrines of his fabulous and fictitious Koran-bible, in which no doctrine of a Saviour of lost men could be found; by his false system of religion which was built up with blood, by the power of the sword and the carnage of slaughtered millions; by his false heaven of fabled happiness in an endless licentious paradise for Mahometans only, and perdition to all the rest of mankind; he who compelled millions to worship himself as God's only vicegerent on earth, and left a code of laws to bind generations of mankind to believe, and teach their children to believe, that "*There is no God but God, and Mahomet is his prophet?*" Surely, the human being who could devise and propagate all this system of falsity, and thus "stand up against the PRINCE of princes," to the destruction of himself and of millions of lost souls, must be, emphatically, *the false prophet of the apocalyptic prediction, and of the historical fulfilment.*

Hence the unclean spirit which came out of the mouth of Mahomet the false prophet, was evidently the false, fabulous, soul-destroying system of Mahometanism which still exists; which is one of the *three* predominant powers of Antichrist; and which completes the "*devil's trio,*" (three in one,) under the appellations of Infidelity, Popery, and Mahometanism. These were emblematically seen, in prophetic vision, to come out of the mouths of the Dragon, Beast and False Prophet, as confederate powers of Antichrist, of whom it is prophetically declared, that "They are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of *that great day* of God Almighty."

The vision of the three unclean spirits like frogs,

stands connected with the pouring of the sixth vial, the fulfilment of which, it is believed, commenced at the rise of the last great Infidel power above described; and is now in progress of fulfilling, and will continue to be fulfilling, until the issue of the contest on the battle-day referred to in the prediction.

The preparation for that contest is complicated, and important to be considered. The amount of the whole preparation is to levy troops, to raise an army, and gather the forces of this world together, till "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, *Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.*" The design of this array is to combine the inhabitants of this earth, collectively, *equipped* in arms of carnal policy; with *hearts* fired with enmity; *eyes* full of adultery; *hands* ready to work every abomination with violence; their *feet* eager to run into all evil, hastening to shed innocent blood; and their thoughts full of hatred and opposition to the God of heaven, to the Holy Bible, to the laws and religion which the Bible inculcates; and to all who profess love to the Triune Jehovah, and the orthodox *unperverted* doctrines of the revelation of His eternal TRUTH.

For this purpose, and to accomplish this object, Infidelity, Popery, and Mahometanism, are *now* virtually combined and engaged to the same degree that exertions are made by them to propagate their respective systems of anti-Christian usurpations, blasphemies, unhallowed and unmeaning ceremonies, fabulous doctrines and practical abominations, to poison the fountains of education, to fill the world with soul-destructive errors, and to render the Holy Bible, the God of the Bible, and the orthodox religion of the Bible so

contemptible in the eyes of mankind, that the general voice shall be, "*Away with them.*" We will not have this God to reign over *us*; nor his word to *instruct* us; nor his counsel to *guide* us; nor any of his laws to *bind* us; nor his religion to *save* us; neither do we wish for the *enjoyment* of his heaven; nor do we fear the threatenings and terrors of *his hell!* For, who is the Lord, that *we* should serve *him*, or what profit should we have if we pray unto him? All our wishes will be answered if he will forever "Depart from *us*, for *we* desire not the knowledge of *his ways!*!"

In this work of anti-Christian enterprise, the Infidel power, although *last* in organization, is evidently *first* in sagacity, authority, influence and exertion, to devise measures and carry them out, in preparation for the overthrow of Christianity. This fact is, doubtless, a fulfilment of the prophecy of Ezekiel, made almost 600 years before Christ, in which the prophet was inspired to foretell the existence of a combination of earthly powers against God and his people in the latter ages of the world, under the symbolical representation of *Gog*, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and "*his bands*," which were almost as extensive as the boundaries of earth, all in battle array for the overthrow of God's people of Israel, which they were not able to accomplish. [See Ezekiel, chapters 38 and 39.]

Evidently, in fulfilment of that prophecy, Infidelity, the *Gog*, the Generalissimo, at the head, as leader of all the combined powers of Antichrist, "*his bands*," comprising the legions of theoretical and practical Atheists, are constantly engaged in extending their instructions and influence "To the kings of the earth and to the whole world," to muster forces, to secure allies, and make all possible preparation to destroy the

influence of the Bible ; to crush the Truth of God to the earth ; to undermine the foundation of moral virtue ; to invalidate and destroy the witnesses of God's truth ; to divide and scatter the Christian Church to desolation ; to exterminate the religion of the Lord Jesus Christ from the world, and triumph in its overthrow ; and thus, to deliver the nations of earth from Bible restraints, from Bible laws, from Bible religion and ordinances ; and from the service of the God of the Bible :—and, moreover, to illuminate and exalt the world of mankind to the knowledge of their professed *natural independence* in the scale of beings ; and to bring them into the liberty and enjoyment of every desirable sensual indulgence, free from the fears and terrors of an accusing conscience or death-bed horror, and in bold defiance of a threatened future judgment and endless punishment. And the legal abolition of Capital Punishment by human legislation, is evidently a device of the BULL-FROG of Infidelity in accordance with the whole anti-Christian system of policy in preparation for the battle of the great day of the Lord.

Recruiting officers are innumerable. Their business is to obtain recruits, *en masse*, if possible, from every rank, class, and condition of mankind ; irrespective of age, sex, character, natural endowments, either physical, intellectual or professional ; crippled, halt, maimed, deaf, blind, or any other circumstances whatever. All can be made good soldiers for the ranks of Infidelity, when once enlisted and drilled. Hence, persons of every innate propensity of human nature, such as adultery, fornication, all manner of abominable uncleanness, licentiousness, luxury, debauchery, intemperance, and all personal vicious passions, are unconditionally enrolled on the list of recruits at their pleasure. Also persons indulging in the practice of every

species of immorality, among the carnal-minded enemies and haters of God and holiness, such as deceit, falsehood, profane swearing, blasphemy, fraud, sabbath-breaking, disobeying and dishonoring parents, stealing, false swearing, highway robbery, burglary, piracy, arson, duelling, *murder and treason* in all their forms and degrees, are indiscriminately enrolled on the list of recruits, and approved, as possessing good qualifications for soldiers of Infidelity.

And persons of every condition, whether they be rich or poor, bond or free, black, red, brown, or white; of whatsoever nation of the earth, honorable or dishonorable; young or old; having an occupation, or no occupation; married or single; male or female; clothed in habiliments of royalty and nobility, with purple, scarlet, and fine linen; dwelling in palaces and mansions; decked with jewels, gold, pearls, and precious stones, and "faring sumptuously every-day;" or, found in shanties, lanes and streets of cities, and places of debauchery, clad in rags and tatters; whether they be *manufacturers* of strong drink, liquor *dealers*, or *consumers* of alcohol besmeared with the filth of drunkenness; whether they be renters or anti-renters; murderous mobites, and barn-burners in state prison, or *pardoned* emigrants from the deserved gallows, *via*, of the state penitentiary, prowling for more mischief and blood; whether they belong to the class of the worldly-minded niggardly miser, or to that of the voluptuous epicurean spendthrift; the haunters of the theatre and midnight revel, or the drone who eats the bread of idleness;—nay in short, of whatever character, or wheresoever found by a recruiting officer of the Generalissimo of Infidelity; on the presentation of recruiting orders, if they readily give in their names as enlisted soldiers for anti-Christian warfare, they are

as readily accepted, enrolled, and reported as recruits, who will stick by the stuff, and never fear nor turn the back in the day of hottest battle.

Moreover, even among *mere nominal professors of Christianity*, many recruits are obtained on the roll of Infidelity. And it is not unfrequently the case, that whole classes of *professed Christians*, are proud to form alliance, and identify themselves with the thousands who are professedly engaged in reforming this (alleged) frantic world, by the lenient doctrines of Illuminism, which are known to comprise the quintessence of Infidelity. Hence it comes to pass, that many rush hastily into a profession of religion, from various selfish motives, while their hearts are still carnal, and full of enmity to God and holiness; and, although the churches with which they unite may be *orthodox*, yet such persons, having no grace in their hearts, find it more for their enjoyment to enlist under the banner of the Chieftain of Infidelity; and *thus*, many equip themselves for war with Almighty God, with hearts like steel!!!

And, furthermore, all those professed Christian denominations who understandingly embrace fatal errors in doctrine, viz., the rejection of the proper divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ, and, consequently, have no confidence in the virtue and efficacy of his blood, shed for the atonement of sin; those also, who reject the doctrine of the total sinfulness of the heart of mankind by nature; those who deny the doctrines of special regenerating grace by the power of the Holy Spirit, alone, in accordance with God's eternal purpose of mercy, and that justification is an act of God's free and sovereign grace, received by faith alone, without merit in any presumptive works of righteousness; those who reject the MORAL LAW as the rule of life,

and the word and ordinances of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as divinely appointed means of growth in grace; those who trust in mere works of self-righteousness for justification before God, who *pride themselves in the belief*, and boastingly affirm that they *have attained to a state of sinless perfection*; and those also who reject the Bible doctrine of the future endless punishment of all who die in a state of rebellion against God, in impenitence and unbelief; are all, collectively, as evidently in *virtual alliance* with the anti-Christian powers of Infidelity, in forming the line of battle array against the Almighty, as all other impenitent sinners are, who obstinately, wilfully, and perseveringly reject, or neglect the Gospel of the GREAT SALVATION. They cast in *their* lot, for time, and eternity, with the avowed *haters* of God, in preparation for the battle of the great day of God Almighty.

The Roman Catholic Church, in alliance with Infidelity, is engaged in the same work of preparation for the decisive battle of the great day of the Lord.

Since the French Revolution of A.D. 1789, the subsequent "reign of terror," the wars of the "*Terrible Republic*," and the establishment of the Atheistical Empire as the healed head of the ancient Heathen Roman Empire; the Papal "*Mother of Harlots*," on the back of the scarlet-colored Beast of Infidelity from the bottomless pit, has been identified with Infidelity, the superior, predominant power of the anti-Christian combination. And, being full of the unclean spirit, like a frog of infernal disposition and character, Popery has been, and still is, exerting her influence to the uttermost of her ability, to collect recruits for the final onset upon all that belongs to Bible, spiritual, vital, orthodox Christianity, in perfect

concert with her superior allied power of Atheistical Infidelity.

In fulfilment of Divine predictions, Popery, as formerly, is at "*war with the saints.*" But her *mode* of warfare has been changed, from persecution by fire and faggot, and the various heart-rending tortures of the infernal courts of *Inquisition* and *Auto da fe* punishments of death; to the adoption of a system of *Jesuitical policy*, under the mask of a religious *profession*, devised and designed to poison the fountains of education with Popery; to aspire after ascendancy, preferment, and office in free elective governments, such as chaplains in halls of legislation, in armies, or in families of nobility and distinction. And, in various other ways, they have endeavored to promote popularity for the sole purpose of increasing the number and influence of the Roman Catholic Church, which is well known to be the same *now* as formerly, the determined opponent of the Bible orthodox Christianity, and the advocate of every Jesuitical wile to corrupt, undermine, root out, and destroy true, spiritual, Bible religion from the earth.

Hence it has come to pass, (as is well-known,) that in no small portion of the United States of America, the power of Roman Catholicism has obtained such ascendancy, as to control the elections of our free government, to the almost *infallible* success of that political party which would pledge the most favor to the Jesuitical policy of aspiring to posts of honor, office, influence, and emolument. This unpropitious state of things has, in fact, strengthened the hands of an *internal enemy*, who is constantly plotting the overthrow of our free, civil and religious institutions; like the "*woodman*" of Æsop's fable, who begged of a forester timber to make a handle to his axe, and having

obtained the favor, proceeded *furiously* in the use of *that handle*, to cut down the forest from which his favor was derived !

Roman Catholic churches, colleges, schools and seminaries of learning, and even nunneries, under color of some specious appellation, are in building, of costly and durable materials, in our most populous cities, villages, and country towns ; done through the influence of Jesuitical priests, by the aid of funds in profusion, from the Leopold Propaganda, and other societies of Papal supervision in Europe, and *patronized by Protestants of this boasted land of freedom and INDEPENDENCE !* But, alas ! the *amount* of all this outlay is, to prepare for a recruit of Americans, in thousands and millions, to enlist with the millions of foreign soldiers under the banner of Antichrist, and combine in the contemplated expedition of the hostile world in arms against the Bible, against the God of the Bible, against the orthodox religion of the Bible, and to root out and make desolate all schools, seminaries of learning, churches, ministers and people, with all the religious privileges of those *who love the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.*

The opposition of Popery to the spirit of true religion is obvious from the following facts, now existing : *First*, downright opposition to the Bible. If Bibles are *given* by agents of Bible Societies, to poor Roman Catholic families, or to Roman Catholic youth, residing in Protestant families, Jesuit priests will collect and burn them. Witness the well-known fact of burning Bibles in Champlain ; and the subsequent approbation of that blasphemous act by the Roman Catholic Bishop of New York, who declared that, " The Bibles ought to have been hurled back at the heads of the donors, when thus obtruded upon our

members." The Bible is the only standard of the true Christian's faith. Take that foundation away, and the hope of the Christian perisheth. The policy of Roman Catholicism aims at *this point*, and every effort of Jesuitical ingenuity is exerted to secure this object.

Secondly, Popery perverts the Bible. In the Roman Catholic Douay version of the Bible, the second precept of the Moral Law is so mutilated, that no prohibition of the worship of images is found in the precept. Also the Bible-doctrine of *Repentance*, which is essential to salvation, is totally expunged from the Roman Catholic New Testament. The original Greek words, which signify *repentance* (i. e. "A change of mind and conduct from evil to good,") are rendered, "*do penance*," which imports nothing more nor less, than *acts, gifts, sacrifice, good works, or sufferings* for the purpose of *self-atonement*, to the total exclusion of the *necessity* of the vicarious sufferings of Christ to make atonement for sin; and to the exclusion also, of the necessity of the sinner's gospel repentance by contrition of heart, and turning from evil, without the performance of which conditions, no sinner can ever be pardoned, or saved from endless ruin.

Popery may be challenged to produce in its creeds, or preaching, the Bible doctrines of fallen man's *total depravity*; or of the *regeneration* of the soul of man by the *power* of the ETERNAL SPIRIT; or of the salvation of the soul, only by the *grace* of God; or, repentance, faith, and holiness of heart and life, comprising *godly sorrow* for sin; an abhorrence of its nature; self-abhorrence for having sinned; a consequent turning from it; faith in the blood of Christ's atonement, as the only foundation of pardon; a holy walk with God, from love to *Him*, to his truth, and to

his service ; and hope in his salvation through faith in CHRIST CRUCIFIED to redeem lost men from destruction. These are not the *essentials* of Roman Catholicism. Instead of these Bible doctrines of grace and salvation, the *mummeries* of Popery, such as the *supremacy* of the Pope ; the *infallibility* of the Romish Church ; the *seven sacraments* ; auricular *confessions* to the priests ; *celibacy* of the clergy ; the *fires* of purgatory ; indulgences and absolutions ; prayers for the dead ; and an innumerable catalogue of mere formal ceremonies, are substituted to keep the *laity* in ignorance of the essential doctrines of salvation ; to kill the true spiritual life of Christianity, and root it from the earth ; and to prepare, and collect together an innumerable *host of adherents to Popery*, to fill up the ranks of Infidelity, in preparation for the onset of the battle of the GREAT DAY.

To accomplish this object, Popery is *now* engaged. The whole power of Jesuitical force is brought to bear against the Bible, the true Christian's rule of faith and practice, and foundation of a "good hope through grace." The grasp of secular power and domination is doubtless its aspiring object in the United States of America. Former repulses in Europe have aroused its ambitious hopes on this side of the Atlantic ; and their prospects of Papal usurpation and sovereign rule here, over Church and State, on the broad basis of *practical Infidel principles*, brighten, prevail, are encouraged and strengthened in proportion to the increase of Roman Catholic numbers on this side of the Atlantic. And there are *existing circumstances* which tend rapidly to the increase both of the number and popularity of Roman Catholicism in these United States, some of which are of the most *humiliating*, and others of the most *appalling* nature.

It is a fact of general notoriety, that a constant tide of emigration from Catholic countries in Europe, is pouring in upon these United States, like an overwhelming flood. But, who are these emigrants that are flocking in thousands to this western world? No small proportion of them, it is believed, were once the inmates of European alms-houses and prisons, who have been liberated and furnished with means of conveyance to this country, for a *specific object*. The Pope of Rome, his cardinals, and Jesuit priests know *full well* that,—although the oppressed, degraded, *colored race*, who are *born* in this boasted land of freedom, whether now in bondage or emancipation, are, nevertheless, generally, deprived of the human right of the elective franchise, merely because the God of heaven has given them a complexion of different color from *white men*; yet the law of these United States is, that *white* Roman Catholic emigrants, from any foreign country, are entitled to vote for rulers after a short period of naturalization. This fact is as well known among the Catholics of Europe, as among the Protestants of the United States.

Hence it is yearly coming to pass, that every possible exertion is made by foreign Jesuit Roman Catholic priests to collect and send across the Atlantic the raw materials of the filth, scum, and offscouring of their respective countries, comprising all the paupers and pardoned or 'scape-gallows convicts, which can be mustered, and transported to these United States, for the purpose of being manufactured (by a short political course of training,) into *tools* for the use of the contesting political party in this land which will do most for the promotion of Roman Catholic *usurpation* and eventual *domination* in this western Eden of the world. And when here, if they can find means, by

peddling, robbery, juggling, begging, or otherwise, to keep themselves out of alms-houses, and are sufficiently shrewd to keep out of prison till well trained, they are politically elevated to the privilege of voting away the dear-bought civil rights and religious privileges of Revolutionary pioneers and patriots and their posterity, by whose instrumentality, under God, these United States have attained to a respectable standing among the Christianized nations of the earth.

Roman Catholics are also increasing in numbers, and rising in Infidel estimation in the United States, in proportion to Jesuitical success in excluding Protestant Bibles from common schools and public seminaries; and the conversion of native Americans to the *worse than worthless* religion of Popery. Formerly, in this land of Puritanical influence, the Holy Bible was the predominant reading class book in common schools. Children were then taught in schools that the Bible was the word of God; that its history of creation, of Providence, and of grace, was divinely inspired, and divinely ordained and appointed, to be the child's book of instruction; that the generations of men might learn to be wise unto salvation.

But in these "*times*" of Infidel Illumination, and Jesuitical subtlety and influence, thousands are instructed to believe that the *Bible* is an unsuitable book to be read in schools. Hundreds, and probably thousands of Jesuit Roman Catholic priests, are teachers of schools in various parts of this country; and by them thousands of parents and their children are converted to this stratagem of the unclean spirit from the beast of the bottomless pit, in aiming a blow at the root of religious education, by excluding Bibles from the use of common schools, on the same ground and for the same reasons that Satan himself would approve

if the whole subject was referred to his final decision. Doubtless, on this question, Satan would *gravely* decide, "Let no children ever read the Bible! Rather let the last volume of the book be burnt." And to this sentiment Popes, cardinals, Jesuit priests, and Infidels would respond, "*Let no children read the Bible! Rather let the book be annihilated by the flames!*" And hence a prediction of the Prophet Daniel is now fulfilling in relation to one characteristic trait of Popery, which was, "*That it would think to change times and laws.*" [Chap. viii. 25.] To change the times and laws of this Republic into a Roman Catholic government, subject to the universal empire of Infidelity, in preparation for a combined onset for the destruction of the Bible and the extermination of the Christian religion from the earth, has evidently been plotted; and the anti-Christian powers of Popery and Infidelity, unclean spirits like frogs, "*spirits of devils*" under the supervision of their grand-master, Lucifer, are *now* engaged in efforts to accomplish the design.

Again: The unclean spirit of *Mahometanism*, also from the mouth of Mahomet the false prophet of Asia, who magnified himself above all the prophets of God, and above Jesus Christ the Prince of princes, is still in existence, like a frog, and is numbered with the spirits of devils; and, in the *virtual* combination of all the powers of Antichrist, is going forth to the kings of the earth, and to the whole world, by the propagation of his fabulous religion, "*to gather*" all in his power "*to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*"

The principal exertions of Mahometans at the present time, are to sustain the *Christless* religion of the *False Prophet* in all Mahometan countries; and oppose every measure adopted and pursued to *Christianize* them. To persecute Missionaries who are

sent to *preach* among them. To practise all the natural, and *unnatural* vices of the heathen, whose gods are idols of metal, wood, or stone. To drone away life in idleness, ignorance, and superstitious veneration of the traditions of the *False Prophet*. To visit the tomb of the prophet, on pilgrimage at least, *once* in life, as an essential condition of a safe passage across the bridge "*Al Sirat*," over the Mahometan hell, into the paradise of endless sensuality, in sight of the palace of the Worshipful Mahomet, and his millions of *frolicsome paramours*; and to the participation of all the fabled luxuries of *Tuba*, the notable Tree of Mahometan happiness. To depend for subsistence during the dronings of their wandering pilgrimage life, on plunder, theft, robbery, the pillage of ships wrecked on their coasts, camel's milk, or anything that can be obtained for food, without labor, or an equivalent compensation. To read the Koran, and pay Mahometan religious homage to the remembrance of the Arabian Prophet that made it. And, *without fail*, to keep possession of the land of Palestine, which Popish Christians once attempted to wrest from their fathers by a train of Crusades during two centuries, at the loss of about two millions of men, and after various repulses and defeats, eventually abandoned their sanguinary enterprise. This territory must be kept sacred, lest the Jews should return and take possession of it according to revelation, and in fulfilment of predictions in the *Christian's Bible*. Such are the *essentials* of the present Mahometan faith, and practical religion.

Hence the sum of the whole matter is, That Infidelity and Popery identified, and Mahometanism in conjunction, are to be understood as the fulfilment of the prophetic vision of Three unclean spirits like frogs, which were divinely affirmed to be "*the spirits of*

devils." That these spirits are permitted to range the world of mankind as was foretold in the book of God. That they have been, and still are "Going to and fro in the earth," to gather the world in arms against God and true religion; and that their combined object, under the superintendence of Satan and Infidelity, their Generalissimo, is the extermination of true religion from the world.

It is now, almost a century, since the mouth of the dragon in the bottomless pit, was open sufficiently wide to emit from the dark caverns of its infernal bowels, a flame of philosophical illuminism, originating from the principles which inspired the Voltaire system of Infidelity; resulting in the national Revolution of France, from Papal domination, to the establishment of a French Empire of Atheistical Infidelity, under the absolute monarchy of Napoleon Bonaparte. The anti-Christian influence which has been exerted in Christendom, from that period to the present time, is obvious to all, who have eyes to see, and ears to hear, and hearts to feel! On the first emanation of the unclean spirit from the dragon's mouth in the bottomless pit, after the system of revolution had been matured, the anti-Christian spirit of war *flamed* out of the belly of hell, and set all Christendom in a blaze of fire and brimstone, from the cannon's mouth, which, between 1789 and 1814, left millions of men rolled in blood on battle-fields; multiplied widows and fatherless children in hundreds of thousands; spread terror and demoralization over the nations of earth; and inspired untold millions with that spirit of war, from the *mouth* of the dragon, which influences men to enlist under the Banner of Antichrist in preparation for *war* with the God of HEAVEN. Then was doubtless fulfilled, by the "*Reign of Terror*," the "SEVEN THUNDERS" which John

heard in vision on the Isle of Pamos, but was forbidden to write. But, when the events came to pass, they explained themselves by the *seven thunders* of the wars of Napoleon, during the "*Reign of Terror*," which shook the earth to its centre with the sevenfold thunders of the battle-field, led on by the spirit of Infidelity, and continued, till Bonaparte was secured on the island of St. Helena.

Anti-Christian influence has also poisoned the fountains of education, by causing to be written, and published, millions of novels, romances, fictions, fables, tracts, penny papers, caricatures in comic almanacs, ballads and pictures, of such obscene, filthy and licentious character, as evidently tend to render the Bible, and the Christian religion contemptible; to promote the spirit and principles of Infidelity; to kindle up, even in childhood and youth, the native fires of licentiousness as precursors of future degradation and ruin, after enlistment on the rolls, and under the banner of the combined powers of Antichrist.

And not the *least* among the demoralizing influences of Antichrist, are the indelicate modes of adorning the human body, which will soon want no other habiliments than a shroud, a coffin, and the dust. To drive all thoughts of the closing scene of life and the grave as far as possible from the mind, there are thousands of *fashion-manufacturers*, whose business, for a livelihood, is to subserve the cause of Antichrist, by new-modelling the changing fashions of the day, and seasons, in a manner to excite lascivious thoughts and passions by the peculiar dress of the body. The clothing of the human body, with decent and comfortable apparel, should always be considered as an emblem of man's sinful, miserable fall, which brought into the world, in the language of the immortal Milton, "death,

and all our woe." And it would be well if the sentiment could be impressed upon all *beaus* and *belles*, that

"The harmless sheep and silk-worms wore
Their gaudy clothing long before."

But, alas! many prevailing fashions of dress are *so far* from *decent* or *comfortable* clothing, that they are designed rather by fashion-makers to set off the appearance of the human body, of both sexes, in a manner calculated to excite thoughts, desires, and feelings in the voluptuous beholder, the mere mention of which, by a public speaker, would be an unpardonable offence upon the delicate feelings of every chaste and respectable auditor. And yet the speaker, whose sensibility binds his descriptive powers in silence, is often compelled to witness *indelicate appearances* which he is forbidden to describe. Numerous indelicate fashions are, doubtless, invented and manufactured in shops of ill-fame, for the sole purpose of enlisting recruits of both sexes into the army of Antichrist.

Anti-Christian influence is manifest also in devising all possible measures to pervert or to prevent the success of the orthodox Gospel ministry. Hypocrites are furnished with means to get into the churches under the most specious appearances. By them discord is sown; faithful ministers are supplanted; their places are filled with popular *speakers*; new-fashioned *excitements* put the Bible, and old-fashioned Bible doctrines, in the back-ground; the charm, day and night, almost without intermission, is to *run* to hear popular preaching, spiced highly with almost every thing but CHRIST CRUCIFIED; the Bible is neglected; the religious instruction of children is neglected; ignorance of the great things of God and salvation prevails; and a

generation is in training, with all possible expedition, to cast off all that is essential to man's salvation, and join heart and hand to promote the cause of Anti-christ, in preparation for the great predicted battle-day of the Lord.

The sum of the whole matter is, that anti-Christian influence devises all the vain amusements which prevent children and youth from an early remembrance of their Creator; it perverts all the means of grace into mere *popular novelty*; its great object is to amuse mankind with the various systems of Infidel philosophy which will make them pleased with themselves, with their own hearts and lives, and with every thing else in nature which cultivates a taste for sensuality; and to abhor the Bible, and that religion, and preaching, and every thing else that bears the semblance of restraint on the natural propensities of human beings. Hence it is fast coming to pass, that many children and youth are educated to disrespect, and treat with contempt all pious persons of age and experience, who hold to the Bible and its orthodox doctrines. Every body *has* got, or calculates to get, all the religion that is needful to be had in this world; and, as a matter of *course*, every body is prepared, or *can be* easily prepared, to die without faith in the merits of Christ crucified, as the only "good hope, through grace," of Gospel salvation.

LECTURE VII.

And when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.—DANIEL xii. 7.

The power of the Church scattering.

The power of the Church to do good, is weakened in proportion to its internal divisions.

The subject of this lecture will be, to consider the *origin* and *progress* of scattering the power of the Church of God, and by whom, and for what purpose this work is in operation.

In his last vision, the Prophet Daniel heard an angelic form put the following question to his INFINITE SUPERIOR: "*How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?*" The following answer was given, with uplifted hands to heaven: "It shall be for a time, times, and an half, and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished."

This *scattering operation* has long since commenced, and it is still progressing, with a rapidity equal to the increase of anti-Christian influence in Christendom. Time was when the Church of God was united: Christians could then meet together in *one* place, all of "*one accord*," and pray. During the long and tremendous persecutions of the heathen Roman Emper-

ors, the Church were united under their trials. They worshipped together; they suffered together; they loved one another; they understood the doctrines and duties of their high and holy calling alike; and their worship, and joys, and sorrows, and repentance, and faith, and love, and hope were one.

But, alas! through the influence of the "unclean spirit like a frog" from the mouth of the Beast, Popery has divided the Church, until the object which *now* professes to be the visible Church of God, is like a many-headed monster, all the heads vying in the claim of superiority in *precedence*, wisdom, knowledge, numbers, perfection, or some *other* peculiar qualification that entitles to pre-eminent distinction.

During this period of scattering, the true, blood-bought, spiritual, *invisible Church* of God, (all of whose names were written, by the Divine purpose, in the "Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world,") are scattered here and there, among the various and different departments of the *visible church*. And although each sheep of the divine flock is always under the watch and providential care of the great Shepherd and Bishop of souls; yet, nevertheless, by Divine permission, and in fulfilment of Bible predictions, the whole visible Church, (*including all real Christians*; both "wise and foolish virgins indiscriminately,) are "*given into the hand*" of the anti-Christian power, whose existence was predicted by the Prophet Daniel under the emblem of a "little horn," [chap. vii. 25,] and by John the Revelator under the various emblems of a "two-horned beast; a woman sitting upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of the names of blasphemy; arrayed in purple and scarlet color; decked with gold, precious stones and pearls; having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations; and

upon her forehead a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and abominations of the earth; drunken with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus." [See Rev. chap. xvii.]

All the above prophetic emblems were, by divine explanation, applied to a Roman power; and all have been fulfilled in the existence of Popery. And it was "*into the hand*" of this power, which is now an *ally*, in concert with the universal system of Atheistical Infidelity, that *the saints, real Christians*, in connection with the whole visible Church, were prophetically seen to be given during the specified prophetic term of a "time, times, and the dividing of time," or half a time, amounting by *prophetic computation* to 1260 years, the whole period of the existence of the Papal power, from the commencement of its *Beastly, or Secular* reign over the kings of the earth, to the battle of the great day, when its destiny, in connection with the other powers of Antichrist, according to Divine prediction, will be, *extermination from earth into endless perdition*.

During the long period of the prophetic destiny of the visible church in the hand of the scattering power of Popery, (many years of which are yet, evidently future,) it has been the policy of the *unclean, diabolical spirit*, to the domination of which the Church is subjected, to adopt, and pursue every practicable measure to increase the number of professed adherents to Popery, and with equal zeal, to *prevent* the profession of any other creeds or forms of religion. Previous to the Protestant Reformation, all the subjects of the vast Papal dominions, *en masse*, were compelled by laws of Popedom, on penalty of *death by torture*, to be members of the Church of Rome, and conform to the ceremonies and forms of the Pope's decretals. Thus,

during several centuries, the whole visible Church of God was under the domination of the Popes of Rome, and were compelled to comply with laws of intolerance. Doubtless, in every period of those dark ages, there were thousands of real Christians, whose names were in the book of life; who were born of the Spirit; who were justified by faith alone in the Lord Jesus; and were heirs through the grace of the Gospel, to the kingdom of glory. They were witnesses, both ministers and people, to the *truth* of God, as it is in the Gospel of Christ Jesus. They knew the power of that truth upon their hearts, both experimentally and practically, and had inward joy, and peace in communion with God, which Popes and Cardinals, who held the rod of dominion over them, "*knew not of.*"

But, alas! they were clothed in sackcloth! In sackcloth they preached; in sackcloth they prayed; and in sackcloth they mourned over the desolations of Zion! They were among the *poor* of this world, but they were *rich* in faith. Their residence were valleys and mountains. They were oppressed and persecuted. Their names were cast out as evil for Christ's sake, and many of them were carried to heaven "*by angels,*" from the flames and tortures of persecution. Such martyrs of Jesus, and also their associate brethren and sisters in the bonds of affliction, who providentially *escaped* martyrdom, were all of them the reputed heretics of the times in which they lived and died. But at that period, with the exception of those who were called *heretics*, the whole world of Christendom were all *professed* Christians, members of the *professed infallible Church* of Rome; submissive to the decrees of the Pope, but destitute of the saving knowledge of Divine truth; without *evidence* or *experience* of a saving change of heart, consequently, without the ex

ercise of Gospel repentance for sin ; without saving faith in Christ ; without Gospel justification, sanctification, or any experimental acquaintance with gracious affections ; without the knowledge or possession of the grace of the Divine Spirit, and *practically* living without God in the world.

Such was Popery, and the state of the visible Church, from the establishment of the Papal *secular* power over the Church of Rome by Pepin, at the subversion of the Lombards, A.D. 756, to the commencement of the Protestant Lutheran Reformation, A.D. 1517, a period of more than seven hundred and fifty years. From the commencement of the Protestant Reformation to the Revolution of France, A.D. 1789, a period of more than two hundred and fifty years, the Church of Rome was filled with confusion, by intestine sanguinary wars for dominion, between princes of their own order ; and Protestant Christians were clad in sackcloth indeed, *stained red* with the blood of thousands slain in battle, who fell victims to the rage of Papal ambition to promote the *anti-Christian spirit of War*.

But when the Beast of Atheistical Infidelity rose from the bottomless pit, at the French Revolution of A.D. 1789 ; when the *healed head* of the ancient heathen Roman Empire, once wounded to death, but again revived to life ; vieing with the radiant splendor of the rising sun, by the scarlet lustre of his royal attire, and puffing out a round of blasphemies at every breath ; when, in great clemency, to save the Church of Rome from impending desolation, the Infidel power condescended to take *Her* Infallible Holiness and Royal Feminine Majesty's *propria persona* into a state of Royal Identity and Infidel Alliance ; when he gave *her* a splendid, commodious, and conspicuous

seat on his own illustrious back ; adding to *his own* splendor, the stately appearance of *Her Majestical Holiness*, arrayed in purple and scarlet ; bedecked with all the brilliant ornaments becoming a Royal Matron of Harlots, with her golden cup full of *love potions*, of the most alluring fragrance, and abominable enticements in her hand, ready for use in all emergencies ;—*then*, and from, and after *that* period, the Church of Rome adopted a system of policy not only to multiply adherents to the professed *Infallible* Romish Church, but also to form *numerous auxiliaries under different* denominational combinations, each of which shall be so far based on Roman Catholic principles, as to subserve the general cause of Antichrist in opposition to the Bible and true religion. And, also, to invent a popular plan to scatter and divide the Orthodox Church into sects and parties, emulating each other to gain proselytes by new and wonderful inventions to multiply numbers for the promotion of religion, while the anti-Christian plot was to vote true religion, and its laws and ordinances, out of the world, by a majority of its unsound professors.

The sum of the new system of policy was, that the unclean spirit like a frog, which had been prophetically seen to come out of the mouth of the old heathen Roman persecuting Beast, and which had been affirmed to be “*a spirit of devils*,” and had persecuted millions of Christians to death by torture, should himself cease from persecution, as not the best method of destroying *Bible heresy* ; and let it be seen and known to “*all the kings of the earth and to the whole world*, that the Devil himself had been converted to Christianity, and had become a Christian ! a member, an officer, a leader in the only *Infallible* Church on earth ; a counsellor of *Her Holiness* in devising *new ways*

and means TO ROOT out Bible heresy ; and all the old-fashioned Bible doctrines ; and old-fashioned creeds, catechisms, and confessions of faith ; and the old-fashioned mode of preaching ; and old-fashioned ministers of the Gospel ; and old-fashioned Christian conferences and prayer-meetings ; and old-fashioned convictions of being *sinner*s in danger of losing the soul ; and old-fashioned special work of the regeneration of the heart by the sole power of the Holy Spirit, with justifying and sanctifying grace, to fit souls for the kingdom of heaven ; and the old-fashioned method of receiving members into the Church, by requiring an experimental evidence of a change of heart.

Having cleared away all this old-fashioned rubbish, the next method prescribed in the new system is, to persuade every body to believe that they are good Christians by nature, and all that is wanting to make them good members of the Church, is just to come forward and join it, and attend to the ceremonies prescribed in its rules for the regulation of public service, and all will be well.

The grand secret of the whole matter must also be understood, viz., that the unclean spirit aforesaid, the spirit of devils which had turned Christian, had also become superintendent of the education of select persons both male and female, throughout Christendom, for preachers of religion on the new system, each of whom receives a diploma from Satan the GREAT PRINCE of *unclean spirits*, and President of the University of Pandemonium, in the bottomless pit, which is worded as follows :—

TO A. B., DIABOLOS THE GREAT presenteth, greeting,
in behalf of all the powers of ANTICHRIST :

Whereas, you have been educated, and have taken

holy orders at our University as a preacher of religion, and having full confidence to believe that you will be faithful in our cause, We present you with the following Diploma, for your private guide, and instruction, and directory in making Christians, such as we shall approve, and such as may be depended on to promote *our cause* under all circumstances and emergencies. "*Mark well,*" then, what we say.

Let it be your first business in every place where you make a stand, to learn the sentiments and practices of the people about religion. If they have no religion at all; read nothing about it, care nothing about it, and this is the general character of the whole community, then your work will be *easy*, and quickly done. Inform them that you are a preacher of religion, and that you have come to make them a visit, and gather them all into a church. If they wish to know your denomination before they hear you, let them understand that you are not one of the old-fashioned *Bible* preachers of doctrines that nobody can understand, and ought not to believe. That *your* doctrine is, *that all mankind are good by nature*, and that if they are only members of a church, they will, doubtless, be happy during their existence, longer or shorter.

By such an introduction you will immediately have an invitation to preach in the largest building among them, or perhaps in the open field. Your agreeable sentiments and manner of introduction will fly over the region round about, and all the people will flock to hear you. Then display yourself. Preach against all the old-fashioned Bible doctrines, and Bible laws, and Bible ordinances, that you always hated. "Speak unto them smooth things." Tell them all that their *hearts* are good; that you want to organize them all into a church; that you are acquainted with a very rich

Lady, the Mother of *many* immensely rich, amiable, and "*infallible*" daughters, who will build them a large and elegant *stone* church and pay for it; and that all they are required to do, to become church-members, is just to give in their names for enrolment. And the whole work will be done up in that place, as fast as their names can be written. When they are organized, and a church is built for them, have no other rules of discipline than that every one shall attend that church, and no other. No Bibles, nor Bible classes, nor Sabbath schools are needed. On *Sunday*, as it is called, all must attend church in the *forenoon*; but in the afternoon they may all be at liberty to labor, visit, or pursue any course of amusements desirable. And, doubtless, if they keep to these rules you will have a numerous church, and we shall take pleasure in your success.

But, should you stop where some of the people are old-fashioned, Bible, *orthodox Christians*, let it be your first labor to dig up their influence by the roots. Keep at a distance from them, and keep them at a distance from you. Appoint meetings all around them; but hold an iron rod of contempt over their heads, and let every body understand, by your preaching and treatment of them, that you have no confidence in them nor in their doctrines. Keep it constantly before the people, that in "*these times*," Christians cannot be made in the *old-fashioned way*. Old-fashioned people, and their old-fashioned Bible doctrines and religion must be broken down; and to *do it* effectually, will require all your skill and energies; and, on the assistance of all *our combined efforts* you may always rely.

In all your preaching, *affect* to be very eloquent. People love to hear eloquence. Endeavor always to please the ladies in your preaching. Tell them a

thousand love stories, and musical anecdotes, and you will have crowded assemblies to hear you. Then bring your heaviest artillery to bear down against Bible doctrines, and especially against *Puritanical orthodoxy*. Although it may be found in the *Bible*, discard it, for the reason, that nobody can understand it.

Inform the people in every meeting, that you have listing orders for recruits to form the greatest army that was ever raised. That your orders are to persuade every body to join some denomination of our *infallible* order; no matter which, nor what, if they will only join to root out those old Bible doctrines, and churches, and ministers and people, called *orthodox evangelical Christians*, who have so long disturbed the peace of the world with their old-fashioned religion. Let this point occupy the *boldest, loudest, and most eloquent* energies of your power.

If some of the old-fashioned doctrine folks should attend any social prayer-meetings where you have the control, and attempt to speak or pray, unless they are particularly invited so to do, by being called on by name, (*which you will take care always to prevent*), no matter if it should be an old orthodox minister himself, let him know that such intrusion *on our infallible rules* is not admissible. Silence him at once. Or, send a committee to request him to cease at his peril. Let him know that the "precious time of the people cannot be so wasted" as to hear *him* speak or pray in a meeting of our order, and that even his presence in our meeting is a breach of *infallible* rules. Although your meeting should be in a school-house close by his door, and the door of his church, yet suffer him not to enter, but on condition of silence. Threaten him by an anonymous letter to burn his buildings over his head,

meeting-house and all, if he does not desist praying among the people of his neighborhood. If that does not silence him, the first time he rises to speak, let one of the most *melodious* and powerful *singers* ever heard, raise a *tune*, no matter if it is *Auld Lang Syne*, and sing a hymn of fifteen or twenty verses, at the top of his voice, and thus sing him to silence. And if that measure does not succeed, let a hue-and-cry be raised of persecution, persecution ! and let all the people who have always had *good hearts* know, that you have learned from your diploma, to believe so much of the Bible as this, that it was once predicted that the time would come when "they will not endure sound doctrine," and that *now* that prediction is fulfilled. For the time *has* come when the good people, who have always had good hearts, and have been instructed into the principles of our university, will not endure the old-fashioned doctrines in the Bible, such as, "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. The wicked go astray as soon as they be born. Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. The wicked shall be turned into hell. He that believeth shall be saved ; but he that believeth not shall be damned. God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. These shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"

Such doctrines prove that all mankind are *sinners* ; and yet, that a part of mankind will be saved, and the rest will be damned !—*some* saved and *some* lost !!! Awful partiality !!! Now sir, as our preacher, you must understand, that these, and many other such

things found in the *Bible*, are old-fashioned doctrines, which thousands of heretics are teaching to their children in Sabbath schools, to make them old-fashioned Christians. But well-informed people, in this enlightened "*Age of Reason*," and "*Illuminism*," will never bear such doctrines! They cannot, they *will not endure* them. And let all the people who hear you preach, know that *you* cannot, and never will bear, nor believe, nor preach, nor *endure* them; and that because the Bible contains such doctrines, the book itself ought to be burned and annihilated. Let the people know, that all who believe and preach old-fashioned *Bible* doctrines, will soon have to stop preaching, for nobody will hear them.

It is also recommended in your diplomatic instructions, that wherever it is found that the old-fashioned Puritanical Bible Christians have established their doctrines, and churches, and ministry, and Sabbath schools so strongly that you cannot overrun, scatter, nor drive them from their ground, then change your policy. *Profess* full belief in the Bible and *keep your diploma incog*. Help them to get up an *excitement*, and even if it should prove to be an *awakening*, be sure to be there. Make thousands believe if you can, that they are good Christians by nature, and do all in your power to bring them right forward into the church. In order to multiply professors rapidly, put the questions often, Do you not wish to be happy on earth? Do you not wish to go to heaven when you die? Every body will answer, "*O, yes, besure we do, of course!*" Tell all and every such one, that this is a certain sign that their hearts are changed. Bring them right forward, exultingly, into the Church. In every assembly put the following motion: All you that wish to be happy after death, manifest it by ris-

ing. Then count and report, request their names, urge them right forward into the church, and you will have thousands. Let them all know that this is *proof, all-sufficient*, of their qualification to join the church: bring them forward, and they will doubtless feel happy. And the report of such success will bring thousands more into the church by the same means, and you will soon become famed as a *revival preacher*! If by *any measures* thousands can be persuaded, or even be *dragged* forward to be *prayed for*, or to cross themselves with holy water, this fact can be urged to prove the goodness of their hearts and their worthiness to join the church without delay.

In this way you may be of great service in supplying orthodox evangelical churches with thousands of members. And as soon as they are *in the church*, they can shortly be so trained, that an old-fashioned preacher will soon have to take a *walking-paper*. Nothing is wanting but to have *such excitements*, and such liberal management, to drive away every old-fashioned orthodox minister, scatter his church into the wind, and raise up an *infallible* church of our order. But one thing you must never forget. Be always on your watch to prevent, if possible, any person from making a profession of religion who is *really a Puritan orthodox Christian in heart*. Discourage all such; persecute and slander them, till they will wish they had never been born to be troubled with conviction for sin, or to make a profession of religion.

Such management is to be the great secret of your success in making and multiplying the right sort of Christians, such as will aid in ridding this world of all Bible laws and ordinances, and deliver mankind from the bondage of *fear* of being hung for murder, or of endless torment in hell after death, whatever they

may *believe or do*. If you rigidly adhere to the prescriptions of your diploma, you will be able to get up an excitement almost everywhere; and after attacking and rooting out the influence of the old-fashioned pastor, and prejudicing the people against all old-fashioned Bible doctrines, and creeds, and measures, *you* will be able to *convert* thousands from *all* old-fashioned notions about religion, to the most happy feelings, self-confident knowledge, transporting joys; the profession of a *perfectly sinless* life; and glory-seeking, glory-singing, and glory-shouting professors, who feel perfectly worthy, and ready to fly away to happiness somewhere, before an old-fashioned preacher of Bible doctrines and Bible measures could get ready to *convert a single soul in the old-fashioned way*.

But there are certain things which it is important for you to know, and which we commit to your knowledge in this diploma. But it is done in the unwavering confidence we repose in your integrity, that you will never reveal them to any mortal on earth; but that *you* will keep them as a profound and inviolable secret, "*as safe in your own breast as they were in ours, before committing them to you.*" All which you are hereby positively required to do, "*binding yourself under no less penalty*" than the forfeiture of our confidence in you; the loss of all the honors and privileges herein and hereafter mentioned in this your Diploma; together with the excommunication, denunciation, and curses herewith annexed.

The grand, most sublime, and all important SECRET, which we now commit to you, *Brother*, is as follows, viz., You are *our* preacher, educated, and sent out by *us* into the world to promulgate *our religion*, which will be explained to you in the sequel. We, the Faculty of our University, are your Directors.

We comprise the united band, each of which was once a created angel in heaven, ages before this world was created. But observing many old-fashioned laws, and measures, and plans in operation by the Sovereign King of Heaven which we judged to be a deprivation of *equal rights*, to which we felt ourselves entitled, after private consultation, with one accord we agreed on articles of mutiny; that we would boldly rise in insurrection, and cast off the yoke of subjection to the government of heaven, by a DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. This was done. But it resulted in a war, which terminated in our defeat, and irretrievable downfall into the bottomless pit which the Omnipotent King of Heaven prepared for our endless and hopeless residence; a prison of eternal torment, far down into the unmeasurable deep of vast immensity, at an infinite distance from the heaven which we lost forever.

It fell to my lot to be the leader of that band, which dared to rise in rebellion against the oppressive laws of heaven; and set at defiance the Omnipotence of the Eternal God. After our downfall, our Almighty foe, in triumphant exultation over us, and to show forth his wisdom, and power, and glory, which we unsuccessfully emulated, created the visible system of worlds with which this earth is connected. When human beings, from a garden on this earth, began to raise their voice of praise to *Him*, who doomed us to endless misery, a council was held in our prison of woe, and I was unanimously chosen to make an excursion to this world, to silence, if possible, those songs which grated on our ears, and wrung intolerable anguish from our spirits, more tormenting than the flames of our infernal prison. And *He*, who is everywhere; and sees every thing, and knew the device which we

had formed in the result of our council, permitted *me* to escape from the pit, to prove my skill in further attempts at insurrection. That old book called the Bible, which we hate as we hate the God that revealed it to our shame, has given a true history of what I did then, and what we have been since doing. Alas! we have all of us, always, been witnesses to the *truth* of all that is recorded in the Bible; although, we have always found it to be for *our* interest to *deny* its truth, and destroy it from the earth, by making, and substituting a lie in the room of every truth which the Bible contains. We all *know* that the Bible is true, as well as we know that we are doomed to the endless torment of a lake of fire. And it is of the uttermost importance that *you* should know this fact, which we know to our eternal shame, that the Bible is true; and for this reason all our ingenuity is required to make the world believe that the Bible is *false*, by all the barefaced falsehoods which every inhabitant of our pit, and all who *preach for us*, can possibly invent and promulgate. Know, then, that this confessed *Secret* belongs to your Diploma, *That the Bible is true; but we must prove it false.*

Hence, (as the Bible *truly* declares,) I tempted Eve and procured the downfall of man, which brought the curse of death on all the generations of mankind. This was a victory in which our whole band in the pit triumphed. But it proved a most inglorious triumph! For that victory has cost me many an ignominious *bruise on my head*, which as often covered our whole band with shame and confusion, and added tortures and fresh anguish to our existence, which we had deemed before to be excessive, even excruciating to the very highest possible degree. But our experi-

ence of torment then was like the beginning of pain, destined to *increase* forever.

Since that period, we have endeavored to maintain the war with heaven, by hating and opposing every work of God. And although we have gained innumerable temporary *victories*, yet the final result of each assault on the citadel of our Almighty foe, has only added horror to disappointment, and despair to insupportable torment. Once, when the world was full of people, they were all on my side, except one man by the name of *Noah*, and his family ; but my foe sent a flood of water upon the earth, and destroyed all my friends by an overwhelming deluge, and sent them down to the pit to be tormented, and to increase my torment forever. Afterwards, I succeeded in securing to my cause and friendship, all the inhabitants of four populous and wealthy cities, except one man called *Lot*. But, to favor him, my Almighty foe burnt up those cities, and all my friends perished in the ruins, and were doomed, with me, to the pit of endless torment. I put it into the heart of *Pharaoh*, King of *Egypt*, to make a law to kill all the male infants of the *Hebrews*, and thus destroy the people to whom God had promised the land of *Canaan* for a possession ; but my measure resulted in their escape from the land of *Egypt*. I persuaded *Pharaoh* to pursue them with his hosts of war, and destroy them on the banks of the sea ; but my Almighty foe divided the waters of the sea, for the *Hebrews*, my hateful enemies, to escape ; and destroyed my friend and all his hosts in the overwhelming flood, and sent them to add to my prison, increasing numbers, despair and woe.

When we understood that God's eternal Son, and *equal* in the Godhead, (who was the appointed Mediator to save lost men, that had joined with us in the

general apostasy of the human race,) was about to make his advent on earth, in fulfilment of Bible predictions, by being born of a woman, as rebels are born, that he might become a preacher of reconciliation; no pains were spared by us to defeat the whole plan. I employed Herod to kill the infant Saviour as soon as he was born. But *that* device was defeated by a single dream. And to aggravate our disappointment, a host of martyred infants, it must be believed, were transported to heaven by angels, as the first fruits of salvation after the Redeemer's birth, *for not one of them ever appeared in our region of despair.* All this increased our inexpressible confusion.

But after the Prince of Heaven, in manhood on earth, had become a preacher in the land of Judea, and was converting men by the power of his Spirit, to become his followers, I persuaded one Judas, a staunch friend of mine, to join the company, and become a professed friend and follower of him who was called Christ. By the help of Judas we got the Prince, the preacher himself, into the hands of our party;—charged with crimes which *we forged* against him, and was found guilty of blasphemy. Although our foolish witnesses were not careful to testify as we had instructed them to do; still he was condemned to suffer death, and was executed by crucifixion, as a *wretch* of the lowest grade, and an ignominious malefactor. That *victory* brightened our prospects, and excited a gleam of hope. Our banners were unfurled. Our legions were ready to triumph, The day is our own, for the Great Prince, a Copartner of the eternal Godhead in heaven, has fallen to rise no more! I raised my trumpet-voice *triumphantly, Stand to your arms ye haters of the sovereign throne of God:—Wield the decisive blow, ye fearless opposers of holiness.* The

nateful Nazarene is dead!! And victory over the dominion of HEAVEN will shortly be ours!!!

But alas! all our excited hopes were soon blasted by the resurrection of the Prince of Life from the grave, on the third day after his crucifixion; and by his commission to pardoned rebels to preach *Him crucified and risen*, as the only name, way, and foundation of salvation to all that believe; and by the power of the Spirit that attended that Gospel, to the conversion of many from our cause to the allegiance and service of our immortal foe!!! Thus we have learned, by woful experience, that all which we and Judas, and all combined with us had done, in persecuting, arresting, condemning, and crucifying the Prince of heaven in manhood, on earth, had been aiding forward the very work of redemption which we endeavored to destroy. For, the very part we all acted in that tragedy, in, and about Jerusalem, (when our friends were in possession of the promised land, as haters of the plan of Redemption, and opposers of the God who ordained the plan in his eternal purpose;) had only been fulfilling what had been *foretold* that we *would do*; and what God's "*hand and counsel determined before to be done*," (or, to *permit us to do*;) and thus it stands recorded in his book of records, to our utter disappointment, and shame, and confusion!!!

But after all our repulses, our *will* to conquer remained the same. This led us always after a defeat to adopt and pursue *new* measures to prosecute the war with heaven. Our next plan was to drive the Christian Bible-religion out of the world, by persecution, fire, faggot, and torture; and we succeeded (through the instrumentality of our faithful agents and devoted friends, the Pagan *Emperors* and *Popes* of Rome,) in destroying thousands and millions of *hereti-*

cal adherents to the Christianity which we always hated. But experience taught us, that the martyrs were translated to heaven, and that while one was tortured to death hundreds were converted to Christianity. Thus disappointed and harassed with despair, we held a *Grand Council*, and agreed to adopt a **NEW MEASURE**, and entirely a *different mode* of carrying on the war with Heaven.

This *new measure*, on which our last hope of success depends, belongs to the secret for you to know, as one of our preachers. The sum total of the great *Secret*, which was the result of our Council, is, to *counterfeit the Christian religion which we have always opposed, and fill the world with our kind of CHRISTLESS religion*. By this means, in time we shall be able, by *piecemeal*, to root out every vestige of old-fashioned Bible doctrines; the *influence*, and the *use* of the Bible, and the profession of Bible religion from the earth; so that in future generations there will not be found a *Bible Christian*, nor a person on earth of such *ill fame*, as to keep a Bible in his house. Our plan *now*, is to convert the whole world, (that needs conversion,) to the faith and practice of our popular **COUNTERFEIT RELIGION**. This will not only banish the use and existence of the Bible from the world, but all orthodox Christians, both *ministers* and *people*, **GOD'S WITNESSES** to his *truth*, will *virtually* and in this sense be *slain*, *every one of them*, by us in our warfare with them; and we shall have the glory of that victory, and will triumph over their dead unburied bodies! The Bible, and its truth and religion, (which *we know to be facts*, and for that reason are the more anxious to destroy by our counterfeit measures,) will then all be turned into *fable*, and *ridicule*, and *contempt*: and this *world*, will be delivered from the tyranny of the laws, and the relig-

ion of Heaven ; and then we shall be able to sway the sceptre of all nations of earth without a rival, without the restraints of a Bible religion, and without the tormenting fear of CAPITAL PUNISHMENT for murder or for any other crime ; for *then*, there will be no laws to prohibit men from thinking, saying, and doing as they please. Of course, there will be no transgression of law, and, consequently, no crime *can* be committed. And, *of course*, then, there will be no hanging for murder, nor punishment of death existing on earth as a penalty for any breach of laws which do not exist. And then, while *our* religion prevails, every human being can live and do as he pleases, without the fear of *hell-fire*, when there are no Bibles to torment the *good* people of earth with such horrid doctrine!!!

Our prospects are flattering. A large majority of the people of this globe are on our side, and our influence is increasing. All the Pagan worshippers of Idols ; all the Mahometan worshippers of the Great Prophet ; the millions of *Christians* who have been instructed to understand the Bible as *we wish* to have it explained ; and all the Philosophical sons and daughters of the Rational Religion of Atheistical Illumination, under the Imperial denomination of Independent, Free-thinking, Free-acting INFIDELITY, are *all on our side*. Our principal work now is, to keep all our friends of *immoral practices* of every description, and all impenitent unbelievers, and neglecters of Bible religion, *quiet* ; and direct our special attention to the instruction of children and youth in all the novels, fashions, and amusements of the *times*, which will prepare them to enlist under our *Banners of Antichrist*, which will soon be unfurled.

To promote the above-named system of our religion, in accordance with the principles of *Atheistical Infi-*

delity, the Grand Generalissimo of all our earthly allied anti-Christian Powers ; to fill the world with its professors ; and to root out Bible religion from the earth, is the object of our last effort to maintain war with God and heaven. And to aid in gathering *recruits* for the great battle-day, foreordained and predicted by our Almighty foe, will be your duty, by following the directions which are now presented to you.

Take this Diploma, then, and go your way into your field of labor. Wherever you go, preach the sentiments of your Diploma ; but keep the parchment from public scrutiny. You need not go into any heathen, nor Mahometan countries, except to places where orthodox Missionaries have been, or shall be sent. To such places Go ; excel them in preaching ; slander them ; persecute them ; root out and destroy their influence, and save the people from their delusions. But your labors are mostly needed within the bounds of Christendom, to form new sects opposed to Bible religion, as auxiliaries to our three great systems of anti-Christian policy now in the field. Do all in your power to send us young men of superior talents to be educated in our University. We wish for young men of pride, self-exaltation, haters of the Bible, and haters of the God and religion of the Bible ; lovers of sensual pleasure, of high life, and high living ; young men full of self-importance, bravado habits, and dandy fashions. Thousands of such are wanted to fill up our *freshman* ranks, and when educated will be furnished with a diploma, verbatim, like yours, and sent, as you are, "To the kings of the earth, and to all the world, to gather the nations in battle" against *Him* who claims the dominion of the universe.

N. B. This diploma is presented on the following

express *conditions*, viz., that if you, A. B., our select, and well-qualified preacher, shall duly and truly keep all the important secrets contained in this diploma, to you committed ; and shall well and faithfully comply with all, and singular, its prohibitions and injunctions, for the promotion of our cause and kingdom ; that for every professor of our religion, made by you, and brought by your influence into our ranks, you shall be entitled, at the time of procuring the signature of the name of such professor on the roll of our recruits, to a shout of *Well done !* by all the members of the faculty alluded to in your diploma, and also to an equal number of *degrees*, of *grand, illustrious, honorary titles*, officially affixed to your "*worshipful*" name. And thus shall you finally be escorted honorably, by a band of worthies, to our palace royal, as a member of the nobility of the **BOTTOMLESS PIT**, worthy of its endless honors ; in regions where *darkness itself* will forever be excluded, by the light of unquenchable sulphurous flames, adding *lustre* to the perfect liberty, *common to all*, of enjoying the *self-determining power of the freedom of their "unconquerable will,"* without fear of an *end* to the *light*, or *liberty* of such a state of *infernal triumph !!!*

But, on the other hand, should it ever come to pass that you, A. B., Alumnus of our university, preacher of our religion, and beneficiary of our munificence, should turn recreant, desert your post, and become a public preacher of *orthodoxy*, under the banner of our Almighty foe, (which, hell prevent if possible from being your lot,) this Diploma shall become not only *null, void*, and of *none effect* ; but, *it shall be to you*, the remembrancer of your apostasy from us ; the sign of the excommunication of your hateful name from our corporation ; the token of exclusion from all honors,

titles, privileges and emoluments; the pledge of all the curses that hell can load upon your head while you live on earth, by hatred, slander, persecution, derangement of your business, and every other *evil* that we, or our faithful preachers can bestow upon you, as your earthly lot and portion.

And, if we can possibly tempt you, *Judas-like*, to hang yourself, you will find a conveyance to our pit by a band of furies, selected for the purpose from the filth and offscouring of hell. And our corporation will furnish you with a residence and employment, that will make you wish eternally, that you had never departed from the instructions of your Diploma, which would have entitled you to the *illustrious honors* of a worthy devil among us, as long as Bible orthodoxy triumphs in heaven.

Given under my hand and seal in the Council-chamber of Pandemonium, in the year of my reign in Hell, ever since I fell from Heaven; and of my reign on earth, ever since the victory of Eden when Adam and Eve fell, and I by permission assumed fiendly government of this world, as Prince and Power of the air.

Signed with the *Seal of Purgatory*,

Done in presence of Ignatius Loyola; all officers of Courts of Inquisition; Tetzelseller of Indulgences, Queen Mary of England, King Louis XIV. of France, and Popes Boniface III., Pope and King Stephen II., Gregory VII., and Leo X.

DIABOLOS

THE
GREAT.



Chief of fallen angels; King of the bottomless pit; President of the University of Pandemonium; Pope of all Popes, and Chief of all anti-Christian Chiefs.

On a review of this lecture, we remark, that what-

ever may have been the *means*, the *facts are undeniable*, that the *visible* Church of God, at the present period, is very greatly divided in sentiment and practice; that the spirit of division is rapidly increasing; that by the scattering of the Church, the cause of Antichrist is strengthened and encouraged; and that, on account of all the above-named existing facts, all *evangelical Christians* are clothed in sackcloth.

The fact that the visible Church is divided in sentiment and practice, implies, that in the Church are both *real* Christians, and those, also, who are Christians only by *profession*. This has always been the state of the Church. The Gospel net gathered good and bad. The ten virgins were half of them foolish. Among the twelve apostles of the Saviour, there was a Judas Iscariot, known by the Searcher of *all hearts*, to have been "a devil from the beginning." All mankind by nature are born under sin, and are rebels against God. All real Christians are made so, by the regenerating grace of the Holy Spirit; and they evince *that radical change* of heart, by gracious affections, and holy obedience to God's requirements. All such are proper subjects for Church membership. All who become members of Christian churches without the grace of regeneration by the power of the Holy Ghost, are carnal-minded, under the dominion of sin, and under the curse of God. Their profession is like the foolish man's house, "*built upon the sand.*"

But how comes it to pass that thousands of mankind join themselves to *evangelical* orthodox churches of Jesus Christ, and *profess all* that real Christians *possess and enjoy*, when they are destitute of every grace that is essential to salvation? Why is it that so many who are in a natural unregenerate state, possessing carnal minds full of enmity to God, haters of holiness

and lovers of sin, should become members of churches founded on sound Bible doctrines, governed by principles of Gospel discipline, and under the pastoral charge of pious, devoted, godly ministers?!!! The whole mystery is explained, and the reason is obvious from the knowledge of the fact, that it is a *stratagem* of the Adversary of all good, to scatter the Church of God, for the purpose of rooting out true religion from the earth; and that the scattering, division, and plotted desolation of the church, is the work satanically assigned to anti-Christian instrumentalities and influence of wicked men on the earth. Satan has work for all the *counterfeit professors* of religion that ever existed, or that now exist, whether members of *evangelical* churches of the Lord Jesus, or members of the numerous anti-Christian combinations of *churches*, so called by *misnomer*. Hypocrites find means, through the influence of anti-Christian policy, to give the *outward* signs and tokens of admission, and thus become members of evangelical churches, for the same purpose that Judas was an apostle. *He* was permitted to belong to the family of Christ of his own accord; but he was Satan's agent, sent there to do Satan's work, by betraying Christ, that he might be put to death.

Thus all hypocrites profess Christianity without possessing a single saving grace, as agents of Satan, to do his work. Clad in sheep's clothing, and admitted into evangelical churches, they manage, if possible, to increase their party to a majority of *number* or influence in the church; and thus prepared, they sow discord; root out godly ministers; supply their places with popular men-pleasers, whose *secret Diploma* is their *text-book* instead of the Bible; and thus the flock, whose names are in the Lamb's book of life, are divided, weakened in numbers, *scattered*, clothed in

sackcloth, and often left to hunger for the word of God.

Hence the fact is evident throughout all Christendom, that the anti-Christian spirit from the bottomless pit is NOW engaged in scattering, dividing, and seeking to destroy the Church of God and the religion of the Bible from the world. And amid all the holy encouragements of Zion, the desolating work of the Adversary is rapidly increasing. On every appearance of awakening among evangelical Christians, *counterfeiters flock to assistance*, to fill the church with hypocrites, and thus prepare the way for scattering and desolation in the final result. And hence the true Church of God is clothed in sackcloth, and will be thus clothed while Antichrist is thus permitted to prevail.

The Gospel Church of the Lord Jesus Christ, evidently comprises God's holy people on the earth at the present period of time. The Signs of the Times as evidently indicate, that the *power* of the Church to do good, is enervated in proportion to the time and talent wasted in the polemic contests of evangelical Christians about creeds, and modes, and forms of worship, not expressly nor impliedly forbidden nor required in the Holy Bible, and consequently not essential to the salvation of the soul, nor to the glory of God. Hence the scattering of the power of God's holy people, is a work of the adversary; first, to divide, and second, to destroy the Church, which God alone *can* overrule for his glory and the perpetuity of the Church.

LECTURE VIII.

ANTI-CHRISTIAN influence on Religion and Morals, now existing in Christendom, evinces conclusively that Scripture predictions are in progress of fulfilling, in preparation for the great battle-day of the Lord.

It is believed that the sounding of the sixth trumpet, which was the *second woe trumpet* mentioned in the *first* division of the Apocalyptical predictions [ch ix.] and the pouring out of the sixth vial of the seven last plagues, recorded in the *second* division of the book of Revelation, [ch. xvi.] both alluded to simultaneous events which were to come to pass in the latter ages of the world, between the Protestant Reformation in Europe and the overthrow of all anti-Christian powers just before the Millennium. In accordance with this chronological computation, predictions of prophets and apostles have been made, which are *now* evidently coming to pass in this generation. and will continue in progress, fulfilling during generations yet to come.

In the Revelation of God to John on the Isle of Patmos, the Apostle heard a loud voice proclaiming, "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." That rage of the adversary is now manifest. Satan has taken to himself his great power by usurpation, at the head of anti-Christian powers, over the diocese of all

Christendom, to promote his new counterfeit religion, and fill the world with its bigoted adherents. His preachers are ranging "to and fro in the earth," crying, "Lo here! lo there!" multiplying professors of the *Christless* religion in thousands, all of whom give evidence, by opposition to God's truth, that they possess the *spirit* of Antichrist; that they belong to auxiliary *churches* of Antichrist; and, that the great object of their religion is to *root out* orthodox evangelical Christianity from the earth. By them, Bible doctrines, which are essential to promote the glory of God, and man's salvation, are frittered down and explained away, till their signification is lost; and traditionary ceremonies of *human* origin, (if not of *Satanic invention*,) are substituted in their stead, as better adapted to please the carnal mind, and multiply anti-Christian professors of religion.

Paul predicted, [2 Tim. iv. 3, 4,] "*For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers having itching ears. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*" That predicted time *has* evidently come when *all* who are in favor of Antichrist, "*will not endure sound doctrine.*" Satan's proselytes uniformly "turn away their ears from the truth, and are turned unto fables." *Fabulous preaching* suits the carnal mind; but sound doctrine is its abhorrence. Anti-Christian influence has already taken such deep root, that thousands of professed preachers, and millions of their carnal-minded followers, will not endure "*sound*," discriminating, heart-searching, conscience-condemning, God-exalting, man-abasing, orthodox Bible doctrines of man's depravity and salvation by grace, such as the following. "Every imagination of the thoughts of man's heart is

only evil continually. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. Jews and Gentiles are all under sin. There is none righteous, no, not one. None understandeth; none seeketh after God; none doeth good, no, not one. All have sinned; all the world have become guilty before God. By the deeds of the law, no flesh shall be justified in his sight. By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God. Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to *our works*, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned. These shall go away into everlasting punishment; but the righteous into life eternal."

These Scriptures plainly show, that *all mankind* by nature, are sinners against God; under the condemnation of his violated law; sentenced to death, body and soul forever. That there is no salvation for any of mankind, but by the grace of the Gospel of Jesus Christ; originating in the purpose of the Divine mind to save by grace all who are ever saved, through faith in the Redeemer's blood, by the washing of regeneration; born of the Spirit, and sanctified, and kept "through faith unto salvation."

But alas! the time has come when such Bible doctrines are not to be endured. They are abhorred by all the preachers and followers of Antichrist, until they are new-modelled into conformity with a system of counterfeit religion; such as wicked men may believe, love, profess, and still be opposed to God and holiness, and at *war* with the Bible and its religion. Hence, on the new counterfeit Satanic stratagem many are engaged in multiplying new sects, and denominations of

various anti-Christian sentiments and shibboleths, whose numbers are increasing by thousands, and millions. All *profess* to belong to the true church, *i. e.*, to denominations in alliance with Popery ; and all of whom as *uniformly* reject sound doctrines of the Bible which are essential to promote the glory of God and man's salvation.

Some reject the binding obligations of the whole Moral Law, to rid themselves of the duty to keep one day in seven holy to God, and to furnish themselves with a reason for abolishing Capital Punishment. Others deny man's total depravity, and see no need of regeneration nor of the blood of atonement. Others deny the Divine nature of Christ, because they cannot *comprehend* the doctrine of the Trinity. They can (it may be supposed) easily *comprehend* every other subject. They can, *probably*, grasp by a thought the whole length, and breadth, and height, and depth of *boundless immensity*, and compute to a minute how long it would take a ship to sail around it, if *infinite space* was all ocean ! And they can also, it is presumed, *as easily*, compute to the thousandth part of a second the whole duration of past and future eternity, which had no beginning, and will have no end !! All this they can *understand perfectly*, (it may be supposed,) and even comprehend all the modes and operations of their own existence, from the moment they were born to the end of life. And all other things in nature, are by them as easily comprehended ! But the Bible doctrine, that God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost is One God ; One Godhead ; the Three which bear record in Heaven, which Three are One ; that by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible ; whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers ;

all things were created by Him, and for Him; and He is before all things, and by Him all things consist." This *Bible doctrine*, to them, is an *incomprehensible mystery*!!

And hence they reject the **DIVINITY OF CHRIST**! and by one *Unitarian, anti-Christian* effort, they wrest the **CHIEF CORNER-STONE** from under the whole building of **GOD'S CHURCH**, and roll it over the mouth of the well of salvation, so that not a drop of the *water of life* can ever be drawn from it. by those who stumble at that stumbling-stone in **Zion**!! And if they *thirst to death*, they may by that means be convinced of the soul-damning **HERESY** of those who have said, "*There is no more efficacy in the blood of Jesus Christ to atone for the sin of mankind, than there is in the blood of a horse or a cat!*" **BOLD BLASPHEMY**!!

And, alas! there are others, who appear to have as little confidence in the blood of atonement, for they are *working for life to make themselves better*; and many of them profess to have already attained to a state of *sinless perfection*, when they declare, (as many have done,) that they have lived days, months, and years, without committing a single sin, in thought, word, or deed!!!

The above are but specimens, only, of the numerous anti-Christian *shibboleths*, and outcries, and show, and parade, and bustle, and noise, and emulation, and strife, and division, and proselytism, and contention, and uproar, and dissimulation, and intrigue, and stratagems of thousands of anti-Christian preachers, and teachers, and frenzied bigots, who are zealous, even to fanaticism, in promoting some favorite department of the Satanic system of *counterfeit religion*; by crying down the old-fashioned orthodox, Puritanical Bible doctrines of the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, cru-

cified to make atonement for sin; risen for the justification of believers; and exalted to the Mediatorial throne to intercede for all guilty, humbled, penitent, believing sinners; and to prepare mansions for them in heaven; where they may forever after death, give glory to the TRIUNE GOD, in strains immortal, for the riches, and wonders, and condescensions of his love.

Alas! alas! To all this work of Divine grace; to the true spiritual Christian experience; to the *Bible*; to the *God* of the Bible; to the *religion* of the Bible; to the *Saviour's* dying love; to the *Spirit's* awakening and regenerating power; and to the *Christian's* hope of a blessed immortality by the grace of God; all anti-Christians are opposed!! They *hate* the God of love. They hate his word and worship. They hate his religion, and people, and heaven of holiness; and are running to and fro, to establish their own righteousness, without submitting themselves to the righteousness of God, as prophets foretold, that anti-Christian bigots would do in the last days. And, may it not be asked, What better is such religion than downright Popery, or Mahometanism, or Atheistical Infidelity? Doubtless, they are all identified in combined preparation for the battle of the great day of the Lord.

Hence the list of anti-Christian auxiliaries and instrumentalities are numerous, and constantly multiplying in proportion to the success of anti-Christian opposition to the Bible, and to sound doctrine. For, "*He that hath an ear, let him hear.*" All preachers, of whatever denomination, who "will not endure," but preach against the Bible doctrine of the total depravity of all mankind by nature; originating in the apostasy of Adam, by whom sin entered into the

world, and death by sin; and that all his posterity, in their remotest generations, derive from that original stock, a nature contaminated with moral defilement, evinced by a voluntary disposition to transgress God's laws; give incontestable proof, by their opposition to *sound doctrine*, that they are identified with the combined powers of Antichrist in collecting recruits for war with heaven. And their legions of proselytes, made individually, by "compassing sea and land," to swell the number of counterfeit religionists in opposition to the sound doctrines of the Bible; are collectively and individually auxiliaries of Antichrist in preparation for the battle of the great day. *

All preachers, of whatever denomination, are auxiliaries of Antichrist, who will not endure the Bible doctrines of *Gospel grace*: e. g. *grace emanating* from eternal love in the PURPOSE OF HIM, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. *Grace revealed* in a Divine declaration, that the fallen woman's seed, should bruise the head of the tempting serpent. *Grace confirmed* by a Divine Covenant with Abraham, the father of all believers, in which the blessings of salvation were made sure to all the heirs of an eternal inheritance, by the promise and oath of God. *Grace exemplified*, by God the Father's gift of his Eternal Son, and Equal, in the Divine Essence of the Godhead, to become man, to be clothed with flesh, and blood on earth, uncontaminated with sin; and to exercise the offices of the Redeemer of all who will finally inherit the blessedness of eternal life by the grace of the Gospel. *Grace manifested*, by the advent of Messiah, when "God was manifest in the flesh," by being born of a virgin, submitting to the privations of humble poverty during a state of minority; entering according to the rituals of Levitical law, into the work

of his public ministry; *obeying* every jot and tittle of the Divine law; *suffering* persecution unto death, and *rising* from the dead to the Mediatorial throne in Heaven, to prepare for the day of final judgment. And, *grace consummated*, by the power of God the Holy Ghost, by alarming, convicting, and changing the hearts of all who are finally saved; by keeping, sanctifying, and fitting them for the pure, holy, and eternal blessedness of heaven. All this work of DIVINE GRACE is essential to the salvation of all who are finally saved. And preachers who will not endure the Bible doctrines of Gospel grace, by which alone any of the fallen race of Adam are saved; but oppose, explain away, ridicule, and preach against the only Bible method of man's salvation, give incontestable evidence that they have never been made acquainted with their own sinful hearts, nor with the pardoning mercy of God through faith in Christ Jesus; but that they are still under the dominion of sin and Satan, and combined with Antichrist in preparation for war with Heaven on the great predicted battle-day of the Lord.

And also the legions of *proselytes* to any sectarian denomination, whose *shibboleth* is, opposition to the sound Bible doctrines of salvation from sin and the curse of endless death, by the grace of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ; and who glory in their own boasted works of self-righteousness and happy feelings; while the love of God the Father, the atonement of Christ the Son, the *effectual calling* of the Holy Spirit by regenerating grace, the divine implantation of love, repentance, and saving faith in the heart, and the divine method of preservation from final apostasy to all who persevere unto salvation, are made the *butt* of their opposition, ridicule, and abhorrent endurance, give incontestable evidence that they

have built their *house* upon the sand; that they are virgins without oil in their vessels with their lamps; and that they have identified themselves with the powers of Antichrist in preparation for the great battle-day of the Lord. And although they are full of fiery zeal, full of ecstatic joys, and hope high as heaven, and grasp wide as the universe in quest of future happiness, yet their zeal will be like the Mahometan soldiers fighting for earthly spoils and dominion, to *purchase by merit* a safe passage across the bridge "Al Sirat," over hell into the Mahometan *Paradise* of sensuality, in regions of fable and fiction! *Yea, worse* than this. Their profession of a counterfeit religion inspires them with the hope of *future happiness*, while every day they live they are laboring to promote the cause of Antichrist against God, and are preparing to dwell with Antichrist in regions of the blackness of darkness forever.

All preachers of whatever denomination, who, by their creed, abolish the penalty of God's law, which is *endless punishment*, and which is divinely denounced against all impenitent rebels of mankind, who, to their original depravity, add the accumulated guilt of obstinately *rejecting* or heedlessly *neglecting* the overtures of mercy proffered in the Gospel messages of salvation from sin, and *endless punishment*, by faith in the atoning blood, and merits *only* of the crucified, risen, and interceding Mediator, evince conclusively that by preaching against the punishment of *endless death* which God has *positively threatened*, they are not only preparing to fall into eternal perdition *themselves*, by aiding and abetting the cause of Antichrist; but the proselytes which they make and multiply as recruits for war with Heaven, are all of them in "*danger of*" (what Christ calls) "*eternal damnation.*" [See Mark iii. 29.]

In a word, every new *sect* established on principles of counterfeit religion, viz., the new-fangled anti-Bible doctrine that is invented and promulgated, either by *addition, diminution, or perversion* of God's truth recorded in the Bible, is arrayed on the side of Antichrist. All *self-wise, bigoted proselytes*, made to such new doctrine, denomination, or party, even to the thousand and ninety-ninth subdivision of a colony first organized on anti-Christian principles to furnish recruits for the combined army of Antichrist; are all, collectively and individually, auxiliaries of the powers at war with God and holiness, in fulfilment of what has been foreseen and foretold in divine prophecy. They are SIGNS of predicted anti-Christian preparation for a universal contest with the ALMIGHTY for dominion. They are existing positive proof from ocular demonstration, that the predicted great battle-day of the Lord is approaching, and will come to pass as has been foretold, when the CAPITAL PUNISHMENT of endless torment for all unrepented sin of anti-Christian hosts in the prison of hell, will be divinely executed, without hope of *commutation or pardon* by any created power during eternal ages!!!

II. Every species of Immorality now existing on earth, becomes an auxiliary to aid forward the powers of Antichrist by swelling the number of their hosts in preparation for the predicted battle-day of the Lord.

All moral evil is a voluntary transgression of God's law, perpetrated by man in the spirit of Antichrist. Hence, on the settled principle that "The carnal mind is enmity against God," every *impenitent sinner* voluntarily enlists under the Banner of Antichrist in opposition to God, to his truth and religion.

To do what God has forbidden to be done, or to

neglect to do what he has expressly or impliedly required mankind to perform, constitutes the amount of the *inscription* of the *General Banner* of Antichrist, under which all impenitent sinners of the human race are enlisted. Thus God forbids all mankind to worship idol gods; or to make graven images in the likeness of any created object, and bow down before them in the humble attitude of adoration. God forbids all mankind to profane his holy name. God forbids murder on penalty of death, blood for blood, which only can cleanse the land from the defilement of blood-guiltiness. Adultery, stealing, false swearing, and covetousness also God forbids. And He requires all mankind to love, adore, praise and serve him as the one only living and true God, and to submit to his will, and walk in his ways, in conformity with his law as the rule of life, and his Gospel as the way of salvation. Now, the general banner of Antichrist would read summarily, thus, viz., "Whatever the God of the Bible *forbids* mankind to do, as a restraint upon the natural inclinations and propensities of the human race, that be sure to *Do*. And what he *requires* mankind to do, which is contrary to their self-interest and inclination, that leave *Undone*. But there are anti-Christian banners of various colors and descriptions of *Immoralities*, which are designated by their peculiar *inscriptions*, and all impenitent sinners are free to choose the banner which is most agreeable to the propensities of their natures respectively. And thus the *inscription* of the banner uniformly designates the general character of those who are enlisted under it. A few of the numerous anti-Christian banners will be noticed.

Thus the man whose god is *Mammon the Great*, will enlist under the anti-Christian banner, which

when unfurled, exhibits in flaming capitals the following inscription.

BANNER OF ANTICHRIST, No. I.

Hear ye! Hear ye! All who enlist under this Banner. Get Money. Get it honestly when practicable. But, honesty or no honesty, get money by any means in your power; gambling, burglary, arson, robbery, theft, murder, and piracy *not excepted*. And I will bear you out in it, by suborning false witnesses to clear you if you are indicted, by proving your positive insanity; or, by securing the commutation of your sentence if you are condemned to be hung; and then I will engage to find an *excellency* to pardon, and set you at liberty, who has pledged himself to do it, to secure his election to office.

LOVE MONEY SUPREMELY.

Get money any how, by robbing churches or grave-yards, or by rifling the pockets of the dead carcasses of a shipwreck, Doctors of Divinity, or laymen, no matter who, I will secure you. Never fear while you see my hand and seal to this Banner of Antichrist. Thus it is written for, and in behalf of

DIABOLOS THE GREAT PRINCE,
under the Seal of Purgatory.

U. S. L. F.,

i. e. being interpreted, an Unclean Spirit

Like a Frog, out of the Mouth of the Dragon,
alias, ILLUMINATED ATHEISTICAL INFIDELITY.



EXPLANATION OF THE BANNER.

All who *love money supremely*, and are determined to gratify this propensity of their nature, will not hesitate to enroll their names as anti-Christian recruits under the above inscribed Banner. But here let it be particularly noticed, that "The love of money, is the root of all evil." So says the word of God. Not, *money*, is the root of all evil; but, "The *love*" of it; the avaricious *thirst* for it; the insatiable hankering after it, which invariably rages, and cries, more, *more*, in proportion to increase; and is never, *never* satisfied with *quantity*. The unit of *one* thousand, increases the insatiable desire for *tens*, and *hundreds* of thousands. The unit of *one* million obtained, instead of satisfying the avaricious thirst for more, only increases the flame of insatiable desire for *tens* and *hundreds* of *millions*! and thus, quantity obtained, would only increase desire for more, which, not even the sole possession of the *whole earth*, with all its treasures, would satisfy. Such is the "*love of money*," which is "*the root of all evil*." And doubtless the Banner of Antichrist which endorses the principle, and encourages, and fosters "*The love of money*," is entitled to the pre-eminence of No. 1. of the numerous catalogue; because, that by it probably, more souls of mankind are lost, than by any other device of the adversary of God and man!!!

But, let it be noticed that even the *inscription* of this *First Banner* of Antichrist recommends *honest* means of obtaining money, *if practicable*, in the outset of a career of seeking *Lucre* as the chief good of earth. To obtain money by *honest* means, is evidently, the only method of procuring it *laudably*, in the sight of God or man. But there are innumerable methods of obtaining money *honestly*, and still the insatiable

Love of the money, thus honestly obtained, may be the means of aiding, and abetting the cause of Antichrist, by the loss of the souls of the *honest accumulators*, and by the loss of the life and souls of thousands of others, through their instrumentality. Let us now consider how this may be done.

Manufacturers, traffickers, and retailers of intoxicating liquors, doubtless *have* done it, in untold instances. The "*love of money*" induced them to select their employment. They doubtless concluded, that it was *honest* to *manufacture* the article of commerce, and to *traffic* in it, wholesale or retail, for *honest* gain. On such principles they commenced business, and prosecuted it with incessant assiduity, while every dollar obtained, fed their insatiable desire for *more money*; and this increasing thirst for more, continued to rage and augment during life without intermission and without contentment. Thus, thousands have lived and died, and others are still in the same road to eternity. Now let us consider the amount of their *loss* and *gain*.

Manufacturers of the poison water of intoxicating death, and all traffickers in the article, whether wholesale or retail; whether they became rich, or failed in business; whether they died bloated and filthy drunkards, or sober men; could estimate their *gain*, by the quantity of money that each one respectively accumulated, handled, and idolized. They could estimate their *happiness* by the degrees of *contentment* which their idol afforded during the short period of life! They could estimate their *toil* by the drudgery of life to promote the cause of Antichrist; and their *loss* at *death* could be estimated, only, by an endless separation from all their money, the idol god of their supreme affection, without attempting to estimate the value of

their souls, their *undying* souls,—lost, forever lost, by the love of money!

The same might be said of all *honest laborers* in every department of the business, who furnished grain or any other materials for the manufacture of intoxicating liquors, and who accumulated and idolized their *money*, till death separated *them* from their beloved *idols*. But, alas! “*the half*” is not yet told. The *liquor*, when manufactured, becomes the tempting occasion of the destruction of millions of *consumers*, who live and die in the service of Antichrist, enlisted under the banners of *tipplers*, and *hard drinkers*, and besotted *drunkards*!!! Hence, every *manufacturer* of intoxicating liquors; all *assistants* in the business; all *traffickers*, and *retailers* of the destructive article; and all *consumers* of the poison of life and water of death, are enrolled under the banners, and identified with the Powers of Antichrist, and it behooves them to consider their ways, and be *wise*. And every person who opposes the Temperance Reformation of this nineteenth century, aids and abets the cause of Antichrist, and may expect to share in anti-Christian rewards.

What then must be the prospect of gain and loss to a man of honor, fame, and extensive influence, who has risen from poverty to wealth, having accumulated his hundreds of thousands by the most industrious and indefatigable exertions to prepare every convenience necessary to render the business of retailing intoxicating liquors profitable, and has accomplished his object; whose faculties and facilities for amassing wealth are equally pre-eminent; whose honor has been acquired by merit, and the suffrage of independent, well-informed constituents:—but who, nevertheless, from an avaricious disposition to amass more wealth by *retail-*

ing intoxicating liquors by the *wholesale*, assisted by relatives and favorites, contrary to the laws of his country, which he had *sworn* to maintain by his oath of high and honorable office; and who, in opposition to the Temperance Reformation, bade defiance to the statute of his country, publicly declaring it *unconstitutional* and not to be regarded? Is it not a fact, that notwithstanding all his honorable titles, fame, wealth, influence, and faculties and facilities to accumulate treasures, such a man not only aids and abets the cause of Antichrist, by enlisting thousands into the ranks of an army of immoral invaders of the rights of Heaven; but, for the sake of sordid superabundant gain, runs the risk of losing his *well* acquired honor, fame and influence, and his *ill* acquired wealth by the frowns of an indignant Providence? and, also, that which surpasses all other considerations, the irretrievable loss of his immortal soul!!!

Oh, what would such a man be profited if, after he had (in the days of his youth and poverty,) vowed to serve the Lord all the days of his life, by a public profession of the orthodox religion of Christ Crucified, and received the munificence of pious and benevolent friends to aid him in obtaining a collegiate education, expressly and professedly with a view to prepare for the work of the Gospel ministry, and still, after all, should be found at last on the side of Antichrist; having some legions of drunken soldiers under him; a determined opposer of the way in which he *was trained up to go*; having made this world his chief good, with fair prospects of gaining a large share of it? Alas! alas! what would *he* be profited, if he *should* gain the "*whole world*," and lose his own soul, by departing from the service of the God of his long venerated and sainted Grandfather upon his Mother's

side, to worship Mammon under the banner of Anti-christ?!!!

Should the above designation prove to be only a "bow drawn at a venture," may the arrow, stained with atoning blood, be Providentially directed "between the joints of the harness," and wound a *heart* with such convictive reminiscences, that shall compel a soul to desert the camp of Antichrist, lest it should be found (like the dead body of Saul the king of Israel), "*among the slain*," after the decisive battle of the great day of God Almighty, which is near at hand.

Intemperance is a prevailing Immorality, which, considered in its various and complicated influence on the generations of mankind, may be ranked as one of the most fruitful stratagems of the great adversary for the destruction of souls that the world has ever experienced. By it millions are enlisted into the ranks of Antichrist. During three hundred years past, the enemy, predicted by Isaiah, *has* "come in like a flood," to the destruction of millions of the human race. But the Spirit of the Lord has lifted up a standard against him by the Temperance Reformation.

The Serpent has been casting from his mouth the Water of Intoxicating Death as a flood, that the Church of God might be deluged, and carried away into anti-Christian perdition by the flood. But God, in his adorable Providence, has caused even the earth, *i. e.* men of the *world*, not professedly connected with the Church, to put forth a helping hand, by favoring the Heaven-born cause of the Temperance Reformation. With the light of Reforming Truth, which has been Providentially poured upon the "*dark ages*" of *Intemperance* by the Temperance Reformation of this Century, God's voice is heard crying to the ranks of

Intemperance arrayed under the banner of Antichrist, “Come out, come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

Let it never be forgotten, that “the *love* of money is the root of all evil,” by whatever means it may be obtained. Although it be *honestly* acquired, still it works *death* to the souls of all its worshippers. And, if it be obtained by dishonesty, robbery, theft, murder, piracy, or other Satanic devices, both the object and the unlawful means of obtaining it, will, *doubtless*, be rewarded by the powers of Antichrist, when they shall have wrested from the Almighty the dominion of this earth!!!

The anxious haste to be rich, even by industry in the use of lawful means, while the “*love of money*” is the predominant passion of the soul, is connected with evils which God has denounced as precursors of inevitable and eternal destruction. The love of money forms the basis of the principle, in the germ, which, when matured, stands out in bold defiance of every Divine Law requiring benevolence and virtue. The rich, covetous miser, in the daily idolatrous worship of his hundreds of thousands, or tens or twenties of millions, hoarded, or at *use* on usury; or the rich, voluptuous, self-indulgent worldling, who is clad in princely robes of the finest texture, and lives sumptuously every day, is as sure of perdition, if he dies in impenitence, as the most abandoned wretch that subsists on robbery and murder. For thus testifies the word of God:—“The works of the flesh are manifest—murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like and that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.”

But, look again. In fulfilment of the predicted woe of Satan’s presence and wrath among the inhabitants

of earth, another anti-Christian banner is unfurled, exhibiting the following *inscription* in flaming capitals.

BANNER OF ANTICHRIST, NO. II.

SPEND MONEY. SPEND MONEY. SPEND MONEY.

Money that has been earned and saved by ancestors ; or won by gambling ; or obtained by picking pockets from the living or dead ; or by robbery, stealing, lying, cheating, juggling, murder, or piracy, comes easy, and is good for nothing but to spend. Spend it then freely for intoxicating liquors ; for tickets at the theatre, ball, cotillion party, or play. Put it at risk to win more, at the horse-race, card-table, wheel-of-fortune, shooting-match, or any other game where signs are displayed like those near the pools of *cure-all*. Spend your money in "*famed*" houses of every description, from the hovel of filth, to the tinselled tenement for public prostitution. Spend your money for the gratification of any sensual pleasures, without a thought of future sickness, want or death. Let the gasping scene of a dying hour be driven from the mind. Spend money ; and if your purse fails, never fear, I will help you to get more in *our* way.

Given under my hand, and the Purgatorial seal of Antichrist, at the Council Chamber of Pandemonium. For, and in behalf of

DIABOLOS THE GREAT

U. S. L. F.,

i. e. Unclean Spirit Like a Frog, General-
issimo of all anti-Christian Powers.



It will be perceived, that on the presentation of this banner, the floodgates of all the immoralities peculiar to man's fallen nature have been hoisted. And, like the overwhelming current of a river, in a tremendous freshet, swollen from ten thousand tributary rivulets of muddy water, sweeping to desolation every thing in its course ;—so the desolating evils of immorality, from innumerable tributary streams of every description, have swollen into a river of immoral desolation, and the flood is rolling, foaming, and dashing its surges of filth, and froth, and fearful destruction, through streets, lanes, by-ways, and public places in cities ; along every thoroughfare, public highway, cross-road, and lurking-place, in old towns, and new settlements ; in villages, and wildernesses, throughout the world. This tremendous deluge is sweeping away the ancient landmarks of *morality* ; and the fair inclosures which once bounded the lines of industry, frugality, and economy of life. Also, on the surface of the impetuous torrent, from the open floodgates of immorality, may be seen floating, houses, barns, out-houses, furniture, vehicles, domestic animals, stock, flocks and herds ; produce of lands, stores, factories, mechanic shops ; and every thing valuable, that has been the hard earnings of past industrious generations, is wafted with fury, down to the regions of desolation, where the Powers of Antichrist deposit their stores, for the *safe keeping* of the recruits who enlist into their service.

The plain import of the above figure is, that the inhabitants of city and country throughout Christendom, are poisoned with immoralities from the schools of Infidelity. Immoralities of the basest kind are rising into popularity and fashion, in proportion to the increase of anti-Christian population and influence.

Drunkeness, profane swearing, Sabbath-breaking dishonoring of parents by disobedience, theatrical obscenities, professed popular scientific dancing-schools, lying, cheating, stealing, juggling, gaming, systematic licentiousness, dishonesty, murder, adultery, and every other immorality that can be named, are committed among the recruits of Antichrist, with bold impudence and audacity, which most fearfully evinces the fulfilment of that apostolic prediction,—“In the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.”

Truly, the present times have become perilous indeed! If a man sets his face against the immoralities of the times, as a public officer, or monitor, he is in danger not only of “making himself a prey,” and of “getting to himself shame and a blot;” but he is in danger of the loss of property by the torch of the incendiary, the death of his cattle, and various other measures of private injury; and in many instances, *life* is in danger of the deadly weapon of the inveterate assassin, whose guarantee from the powers of Antichrist, is his security from detection, from conviction, and from Capital Punishment, if condemned to death. Thus, immorality triumphs in Infidel security.

And it is with no small degree of painful emotions, that the following designations of the works of darkness are delineated. Happy indeed should we be if no necessity was laid upon the conscience to expose the works of the adversary for the destruction of

souls. But the truth must be told, lest the blood of lost souls is required in account. In populous cities, not only tippling hovels, and inferior bawd-houses are *unavoidably* tolerated, because the owners, or lawful tenants, are drunken, lewd, licentious, and worse than worthless pests in community; but elegant, well-furnished houses of *assignation*, constructed purposely in style and convenience for the business of licentious accommodation, are abundantly fitted up by capitalists, To Let, on rentable terms; and are thus rented and kept in order by the tenant, for the purpose of making money, (*honestly, of course,*) by accommodating licentious customers at their call.

Such houses of *popular ill-fame, in style*, are visited by the polished, the fashionable, the beaux and belles of high life, play-actors in theatres, attendants on theatrical exhibitions, and by thousands in disguise and *incog.*, who are careful to shun suspicion of licentious works of darkness. But they have *enlisted* under the banner of Antichrist. The mark of the *beast* is on their bodies under disguise. Spirits like Frogs are their directors. And preparation for an onset to abolish Capital Punishment for murder, by human legislation, to rid this world of Bibles, and Bible religion, is the tendency of their immoralities.

Panderers are employed, and under pay for their services, to visit arrivals on thoroughfares and places of public resort, for the purpose of decoying unwary strangers into the above-described dens of infamy. And although the mask of disguise, under which the whole business is conducted, cannot screen them from the eye of public scrutiny; yet, no city laws, nor police authority can uproot them, because every person is legally constituted lord of his own house or tenement. "I would give \$50, (said a city gentleman to

a friend of the Moral Law) cash down, if the *house* near my door could be broken up. But it is tenanted. The owner is a capitalist. A watch is constantly employed to prevent disorder; and the business for which the house was constructed, and is tenanted, is secure from legal process." Thus, because licentiousness is not legally classed in the *criminal code*, the banner of Antichrist shields the perpetrators from deserved punishment. And the more this species of immorality is practised, the greater is the number of anti-Christian recruits, arrayed for the battle of the great day.

Hence, conveniences for licentious purposes are in preparation everywhere, on land and sea, in city and country, in every place where the influence of Antichrist furnishes custom; and Infidels generally know their sign. And the darkest shade of this doleful picture, is the *alleged fact*, that Popish *anti-Christian Nunneries*, are mere consecrated temples of licentiousness, where the business is carried on wholesale and retail, under cover of religious ordinances! and the *illicit fruit* of such abominations is deposited in subterranean vaults, prepared to conceal such works of darkness from the world, while millions are thus enlisting under the banner of Antichrist.

Thus, many estates gathered by industry, frugality, and economy, have been wasted by the accumulators, who, in after-life, enlisted under the banner of anti-Christian Immoralities, and became licentious epicureans, tipplers, hard drinkers, gamblers, spendthrifts, and drunkards, and so continued until their property was gone; and the wretched wasters, reduced to poverty and want, pennyless, infamous soldiers of Antichrist; *knew*, and could *do* but little else, than to wallow in their filth; curse the Holy Bible, and blaspheme

the God of love who had given them a rational existence. Also many estates accumulated by industrious, frugal, economical parents, have been squandered by profligate heirs, after the parents were laid in the dust. And many young *upstarts*, by dissoluteness of character and dissipation of life, have been the occasion of reducing their parents to poverty, till broken with grief and discouragement, their gray hairs were brought down with sorrow to the grave. Such deplorable facts, existing the world over, are the legitimate results of enlistment into the service of Antichrist, under the Banner of Immorality.

And for that very purpose the second Banner of Antichrist is unfurled, and every practicable wile of the innumerable recruiting officers of the Powers at war with the Bible, with God, and holiness, is employed to decoy the unwary into the entanglements of the Destroyer. Satan tempts them to enlist. Recruits who have enlisted tempt them to enlist. Aversion to the confinement of any industrious calling or business of life for necessary subsistence, and a supreme delight in having nothing to do but to spend both time and money in the gratification of sensual delights, all have an influence to strengthen the predominant propensities of their natures, and move them to a determination to cast off all the yokes of domestic subjection, and be free and independent in their choice of company, and principles, and amusements, and objects of pursuit, without responsibility to any superintending Power. And thus they enlist under the second Banner of Antichrist, and run headlong in their own chosen way to destruction.

The consideration of one more anti-Christian Banner will conclude this lecture.

ANTI-CHRISTIAN BANNER, No. III.

HEAR YE! HEAR YE! HEAR YE!

All officers of my colleges; all professors of my theological seminaries; all preachers, expounders, and teachers of my religion; all instructors of youth and children in common schools, within my jurisdiction; all parents belonging to any of my numerous denominations; all my writers of new books on religion or morals; all my publishers of books, pamphlets, tracts, newspapers, novels, tales of fiction, caricatures for comic almanacs, songs, ballads, and pictures for youth and children, to teach them the *works and doctrines of nature*; and all my ludicrous artisans, who are engaged in preparing exhibitions of *wanton obscenities* for the sportive amusement of theatrical performances, to prepare the audience for a visit to houses of sensuality;—Hearken, one and all of you, to the following peremptory commands: Pervert, I say, pervert every *word* of God. Pervert his law. Pervert every orthodox doctrine of the Bible. Pervert all God's means of grace. Pervert every ordinance of his appointment. Pervert every revealed design of his providence. Pervert every way and work of God. And your *reward* shall be sure, when Bible religion is driven from the earth. Then you shall dwell forever with me, where I dwell, and share with me the honors and glories of my faithful friends forever.

Given under my hand and seal for

DIABOLOS THE GREAT,

Witnesses.—Pope Boniface III. Pope, and King Stephen II., Hildebrand, or Pope Gregory VII., Pope Leo X., Tetzels, seller of Indulgences, Voltaire, the arch-infidel, and Tom Payne, the Debauchee.

Under the Seal of
Purgatory,
U. S. L. F.,
i. e. Unclean Spirit
Like a Frog; *alias*
Atheistical Infidelity,
Generalissimo
of all the Powers of Antichrist.



On the *inscription* of the above banner, four things are to be noticed, viz. :—1. The addresser. 2. The classes addressed. 3. The word of command. And, 4. The encouragement of reward.

First, The addresser is SATAN, by his agent from his mouth in the bottomless pit, the "*unclean spirit like a frog*," alias, Atheistical Infidelity, Commander-in-chief of all the combined powers of Antichrist.

Secondly, The classes addressed are each and all of them Satan's officers and agents under his special command and superintendence.

Thirdly, The *word of command* peremptorily requires that all Satan's officers and agents should pervert God's word, laws, Bible doctrines, means of grace, ordinances, providential designs, ways, and works, by corrupting, distorting, altering, and opposing them, as need requires, to change them into fables, phantoms, and fanciful imaginations, not worthy to be believed by anti-Christians, although Satan *knows* them to be no fictions, but eternal realities.

And *Fourthly*, The encouragement of reward promised to all the officers, agents, and recruits of Antichrist, is to be conferred on the *faithful*, when Bible religion is destroyed from the earth. And the amount of the encouragement to be hoped for, is to dwell forever with Satan, where he dwells, and to share with him the honors and glories of all the victories of his crown and kingdom *in the lake that burns with unquenchable fire!!!*

Incontrovertible facts evince, that in compliance with what is believed to be Satanic devices and injunctions, God's word, ordinances, ways, and works, are now actually perverted in the *schools* of Antichrist throughout the whole world.

God has given the Bible as his word to mankind,

and commanded them to read, and teach it to their children, that they may be wise unto salvation. Hence, all who oppose or neglect the reading of the Bible in families and schools; pervert the word of God from the use for which it was given, in compliance with the injunctions of Antichrist.

God declares that his word is true, and requires mankind to believe it. Hence, those who disbelieve the Bible, or any part of it, pervert the word of God, as Satan requires them to do; and if they teach others to disbelieve the Bible, they are officers in the hosts of Antichrist.

God has given the Bible to man, as the rule of life, and *special* means of grace. Hence, all who neither read nor believe the Bible, pervert all God's laws and means of grace, and enroll themselves under the third banner of Antichrist, as the enemies of the God of love and salvation.

God's word is pure and perfect; and mankind are forbidden to add to or to diminish from it, on penalty of eternal exclusion from its blessings, and the endless suffering of its curses. Hence, all those who are opposed to its doctrines, and explain them into anti-Christian heresy; or alter and translate the Divine word different from its original truth, to favor any new-fangled shibboleth or party, are *perverters* of the word of God, and identify themselves with the powers of Antichrist.

The Holy Bible contains God's laws and ordinances. Hence, those who do not worship God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as One God, by unreserved submission to His will, by repentance, and faith in the blood of atonement: who do not pray to God for mercy, nor praise him for his justice, goodness, and truth; who desecrate his Sabbaths by labor, or gatherings in par-

ties of pleasure at places of public resort ; who reject the divine ordinance of marriage on principles of libertinism ; who neglect the religious education of their children ; and who reject, or neglect the religious observance of the Gospel ordinances of the sanctuary, in accordance with Divine requirements ; are all, and singular, *perverters* of God's laws and ordinances, and are identified with Antichrist.

God requires that all the blessings of life should be received and improved to his glory. Hence, those who use the world and all its blessings for *selfish purposes only*, are *perverters* of God's providential designs revealed in his word, and evince the *fact* that they are arrayed under the third banner of Antichrist.

The ways of the Lord are all right ; and he requires mankind to walk in them. To *walk* in God's ways, is to love him with all the heart, soul, mind, and strength, and to evince their love by keeping his commandments with a willing mind. "For," said an Apostle, "this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous." Hence, all those who take no delight in the law and commandments of the Lord ; who choose to walk in their own ways, and after the imaginations of their own hearts ; are *perverters* of God's *ways*, and give evidence, clear as the sun, that they have enlisted under the third banner of Antichrist.

The works of creation, providence, and grace, are God's works. To pervert his works of creation is, to use any thing which *He* has made, differently from its evident and revealed design : *e. g.*, the *eye* was made to *see*. To shut the eyes against the light of truth, is to pervert the designed use of the eye. *Hands* were made to work. To use them in stealing or murder, is to pervert God's works of wise and kind design, into

sinful compliance with the works of Antichrist. The tongue, (that wonderful and incomprehensible organ of speech, which distinguishes *man* from all the animal race of beings,) was made to speak truth and to praise the Creator. But when it is used to speak lies, to profane the name of God and slander fellow-men, a noble work of God is perverted into the basest works of Antichrist. The *feet* were made to walk. But, when used to *dance away* the golden season of youth; or to *run swiftly* to shed innocent blood; then the Divine design of the *feet* is *perverted* into sinful compliance with the works of Antichrist.

God's WORKS OF PROVIDENCE are perverted by the same process of misapplication. *Life* and *time* are given to glorify God on earth, by preparing to enjoy him forever in heaven. But, when the time of life is *wasted* in the sole pursuit of vanity, the providential design of God, in the "*chief end*" of man's existence is *perverted* into the service of Antichrist.

And by the same rule of misapplication, all God's works of *grace*, in appointing the means of salvation at the price of precious blood; and in offering *mercy freely* to guilty sinners, that they might be saved from everlasting destruction, and raised to glory through *faith* in Christ, crucified for the atonement of guilty rebels; are *perverted* by all who reject or neglect the great salvation of the Gospel, for the preferred service of Antichrist. And their reward will be such as Satan has promised them, an endless residence with him, to share the honors and glories of his kingdom in the lake of fire and brimstone, "which is the second death."

Thus, every word, and way, and work of God has been perverted by Antichrist. But the cap of the climax of all devices to pervert the word and works

of God, is found in the Papal *perversion* of the *cross of Christ*.

The *doctrine* of the cross of Christ, summarily is, that Christ was crucified upon the cross of Calvary, for the atonement and salvation of lost sinners. Since the apostasy of man in Eden, all the generations of mankind are by nature totally depraved, and under the condemnation of the *penalty* of God's violated law, which is *endless death*. And, having once sinned, it became utterly impossible for fallen man to make atonement for *past* transgression by the performance of any works of obedience, which, in themselves, were always due to God as present duties. But atonement *must* be made, or none of Adam's race could be saved by mercy, without abolishing the claims of Divine Justice.

Such an awful emergency was provided for in the economy of Redemption. God the Son, the Second Person in the eternal Godhead, was fore-ordained to be the Redeemer of fallen man. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." "In the fulness of time," God the Son, took upon himself human nature. "God was manifested in the flesh." He was born of a virgin in Bethlehem. He was brought up in Nazareth. He was consecrated to the office of the priesthood, by baptism in the waters of Jordan, at the legal age of thirty years, to fulfil all righteousness. He was hated, persecuted, convicted of blasphemy by *false witnesses*, and was ignominiously put to death by crucifixion on Mount Calvary, as a condemned malefactor. On the third day after crucifixion, he arose from the dead; commissioned the apostles, and their successors in office, to preach his Gospel of salvation, through faith

in His blood of Atonement, as the only meritorious ground of redemption for sinful man, from the dominion of sin in life, and from endless punishment after death.

He then ascended up into heaven; took his seat on the Mediatorial throne, where he continues to intercede for all who believe and trust in him alone for salvation. He is able to save all to the uttermost who come to God through him; none that come to him shall in any wise be cast out; and none of *Adam's race can be saved* but by HIM who is the appointed Judge of all men, at the end of the world.

Hence the *doctrine* of the *cross* is, CHRIST CRUCIFIED for the sin of mankind; that sinners, through faith in his atoning blood, should not perish, but have eternal life. And hence the *doctrine* of the cross of Christ is essential to salvation, for none can be *saved* but by faith in this doctrine. Thus, Christ himself declared, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life, and no man cometh to the Father but by me." An apostle also declared, "Neither is there salvation in any *other*. For there is none other *name* under heaven, given among men, whereby we must be saved." And another apostle declared, "Other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is JESUS CHRIST. God forbid that I should glory save in the *cross* of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Evil doers are declared to be "enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction, and who glory in their shame." And it was only through the blood of the cross that the *plan* of reconciliation was proclaimed between the offended MAJESTY of heaven, and His revolted subjects of this earth, who were fallen under the everlasting curse, by their apostate alliance with the tempter, who was

the first mover of sedition in heaven. [Vid. Colossians, i. 20.]

Such was the doctrine of the CROSS OF CHRIST, which the Divine Redeemer, incarnate, commissioned his apostles, and through them, all their successors in the evangelical ministry of the Gospel, through all succeeding generations, to preach to *all the world*, for the salvation of believers, with a divine promise that he would always be with them to the end of the world.

Such was the doctrine of the cross of Christ, for the preaching, believing, and love of which, hosts of martyrs suffered the death of cruel torture by the persecuting *Pagan* Emperors of Rome, from Nero to Dioclesian, previous to the days of Constantine. Such *has been* the doctrine of the *cross* of Christ, preached, believed, loved, and trusted in as the only sure, "*good hope through grace*" of salvation, by all the Church of God, in her sackcloth habiliments, in every period of her melancholy experience under the domination, dictation, and persecution of Popery, during all the dark ages of her wilderness-state, to the dawn of the Reformation. And such *is the doctrine* of the *cross* of CHRIST, preached, believed, loved, and trusted in, as the only foundation of a good hope of salvation from sin and endless punishment, by all denominations of *orthodox evangelical* ministers and Christians, in every nation where the Gospel of CHRIST is preached at the present period.

But what is the doctrine of the Cross of Christ, as held and practised by the professed *Infallible* Church of Rome? Alas! where shall we go to find the Roman doctrine of the Cross of Christ? Is the *necessity* of the Cross preached to sinners by the ministerial exhibition of Bible Truth, to convince them that they are rebels against God by nature, lost, ruined, and undone,

under the curse of God and in the broad way to destruction: and that without repentance for all their sins, by turning from them unto God, and seeking his mercy through faith in the blood of atonement, they must perish forever? Are sinners *warned*, in a language that *they* can understand, to flee from the wrath to come, by repentance and faith in the blood of atonement; and that while they remain in a state of impenitence and unbelief, in the love of sin, and in the daily practice of it, they are under the condemnation of Heaven, and in the *broad way* to destruction?!! Are sinners *invited* to come to Jesus, who suffered the ignominious death of Crucifixion on the Cross of Calvary, that the poor, the needy, the blind, the naked, the guilty, lost, and perishing sons and daughters of apostate Adam might be saved from sin and endless death?!! Is *this*, the *Roman Catholic doctrine of the CROSS OF CHRIST*, and the method of its promulgation to rebels, dead in sin, and sinking down to hell?!!

Alas! alas! If Truth is not so far "fallen in the streets," that it cannot be allowed to speak without criminal and dangerous offence; if its voice may yet be heard from Mount Zion without the hazard of *secret revenge*, more horrid than open flames of persecution; its testimony will be like the thunders of Mount Sinai; that the very GOSPEL DOCTRINE of the Cross, of Christ Crucified, is *perverted* by the CHURCH OF ROME into the grossest IDOLATRY. Instead of the preaching of Christ Crucified upon the Cross of Calvary, for the conviction, conversion, and salvation of sinners, thousands and millions of *figures of the wooden cross* on which Christ died, formed of various materials, of various dimensions, and of various valuation, are carried about the persons, or hung up in houses, or are engraven or painted on various articles of human use,

or posted on the apex of the spire of churches—as so many marks, or signs, or tokens, to show forth to all beholders, that the individual owners, or the collective worshippers under the *banner* of the *figure* of the wooden cross, are worthy members of the professed *Infallible ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH*: the *only Church of God on earth*; the *only Church* of apostolic origin; the *only Church* Divinely authorized to hold the *keys of Heaven* on earth for the reception of the worthy, or expulsion of unworthy members; the *only Church* whose ministers are vested with Divine and apostolical authority to ordain bishops, to administer the divine ordinance of marriage to the laity, but are forbidden to marry themselves: and the *only Church* on earth whose priests are Divinely authorized, with their own fingers, to put the identical body (flesh and blood of Christ, which once hung upon the cross of Calvary, but is now metamorphosed into a *WAFER*,) into the very *mouths* of the worthy Roman Catholic members of the Church of Rome, at their sacramental mass festivals!! And that His Holiness, the Pope of Rome, is the *only* supreme head of the church on earth, with power to curse and condemn all heretics, (*i. e.* all who are not members of the Church of Rome,) to the fires of Purgatory, and by delegated authority pray their souls out of the torment when sufficient sums of money shall be raised, by their living friends, to pay the charges of the *holy mass* of redeeming souls from torment by the merit of Roman Catholic prayers!!

Moreover, every sign of the wooden cross of Christ, on the pinnacle of the spire of a place of worship, virtually proclaims with silent eloquence in flaming capitals, This is the place where confessions of secret sins of thoughts, words, and deeds, are required to be made to Roman Catholic priests! And when the

penance required is performed by the payment of money, sufferings of endurance, or otherwise, a complete absolution of all past *guilt*, for any violation of God's law, or trespass on the Pope's decretals, will be confirmed by the officiating priest, in a language which, doubtless, HE understands. And the recipients of such ecclesiastical favors having made a full self-atonement for all past transgressions, will again be at par, or *even* with this world of crime!!! Most *cheerfully*, then, will they be in readiness to commence a new account of labors performed in compliance with orders from the imperious demands of the Flesh, the items of which, it will be important to keep in recollection for adjustment on the next periodical confession.

The same sign of the wooden cross further proclaims!—This also is the place where every worshipper, on entering, dips a finger into the font of holy water, and crosses himself, by making a sign of the cross on the forehead and on the breast. The import of this sign is the token of allegiance to the Pope of Rome. An acknowledgment that the Pope is God's Vicegerent on earth; the supreme head of the Church; with sovereign power over the conscience of all its members; to *bless*, or to denounce upon them the anathemas of excommunication, and the torments of Purgatory without mitigation of the punishment, either in degree or duration. And that *His* Holiness, and *Her* immaculate *infallibility* being *one flesh*, and identified in the Most Holy Alliance of Oneness, with all the brilliant powers of philosophical Rationalism, and Atheistical Illuminism; *must*, of *course*, be the infallible oracle to designate to an identity, what is *truth* and *error*; what is *right* and *wrong*; what is expedient or inexpedient, in all cases of conscience; in all

civil and ecclesiastical governments; in all military and municipal authorities; and especially in the *observance* or *non-observance*, the annihilation or retention of *all*, or *any part* or *parts* of the whole code of rituals, commonly called BIBLE LAWS, contained in an *old book*, which, under the illuminations of the present times, in this "AGE OF REASON" and refinement, ought no longer to be *tolerated* as the Prompter of human life.

Hence the shape or figure of the wooden cross on which Christ was crucified, has taken the place of the apostolic *doctrine* of CHRIST CRUCIFIED! And by the device of Papal perversion, has become in reality the mere idol of millions, who in the grossest ignorance of the *Bible doctrine* of Christ crucified; ignorant of all Bible doctrines of grace and salvation; ignorant of the sinfulness of their own hearts, of the grace of regeneration, of the nature of Gospel repentance, faith, and the hope of eternal life, through the merit of the blood of Atonement, which was shed for sinners, when Christ died on the cross of Calvary; are, nevertheless, instructed by their Romish priests, in conformity with the decretals of Popery, to *cross* themselves with holy water, to *confess* their sins to the priest, and *do penance* for self-atonement, whatever the Pontiff injunction may require; and to wear a crucifix in their pockets, as the token of their safety from casualties, or their safe *passport* to heaven, without molestation at the gate of Purgatory after death.

Such is the perversion of the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ. Instead of the Bible *doctrine* of CHRIST CRUCIFIED for the salvation of sinners; the figure of the cross of wood, or metal, of whatsoever description, or wherever set up, has become the prominent shrine of the GREAT PAPAL DIANA, in the *virtue* of

which, millions of immortal souls are vainly resting all their hopes of future blessedness, while they are ignorantly posting on in the broad way to eternal destruction.

Truly, the cross of Christ has become the "*mark of the Beast.*" All the Roman Catholic signs of the cross, whether on the pinnacle of Church spires, or made on the forehead with the finger dipped in holy water, or engraven on metal for the use of the pocket, are all, in their perverted use, nothing less nor more than "**SIGNS OF THE TIMES,**" of Papal apostasy from the *professed* worship of the God of the Bible, into the gross idolatry of the most profound ignorance, superstition, and hypocrisy; in fulfilment of the prediction of the existence of a wicked power, "*Whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs, and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved*" !!!

Such is the Papal perversion of the cross of Christ, that wherever it is set up or used, there may be seen "*The Signs of the Times*" of Papal efforts for political ascendancy, and aspiration after resumed ecclesiastical domination over the consciences of all mankind. There may be seen, by the figure of a cross low on the earth in a man's hand, or towering high in air on the steeple's top, as the triumph of superabundant wealth and human glory! Yes, *there may be seen* the SIGN of the existence of a power of Antichrist, in alliance with *Infidelity* for the total overthrow of the Bible and its religion!!! There may be seen the unfurled banner of Antichrist!!! There may be seen a SIGN of determined compliance with Satan's devices!!! There may be seen a SIGN of the works

of darkness, which blind men's eyes in the way to utter ruin!!! There may be seen a SIGN of popular religion, in opposition to the meek and lowly religion of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. And there, *there* may be seen a SIGN of a determined preparation for the battle of the great day of God Almighty.

Oh Christians, of every evangelical denomination, whenever, and wherever your eyes behold the imitation of that wooden cross, on which the Divine Saviour in manhood was crucified for the salvation of sinful man, the doctrine of which has given rise to all your hopes of salvation; and that sign now *perverted* to identify the followers of Antichrist, and as a banner to multiply recruits for the war which is to decide whether God shall rule the dominion of the whole universe, or whether Satan and the powers of darkness shall rule this revolted earth independent of the Divine Government;—then let your hearts arise to God in humble prayer, that His kingdom may come, till the powers of darkness shall be brought under His feet, and the dominion of earth be given to the saints, exclusive of the influence of Satan and all anti-Christian power or influence, during the divinely-revealed Millennial Sabbath of holy rest, as a type of the Eternal Sabbath of rest in glory.

LECTURE IX.

ON Bible principles, the following *axiom* is a self-evident truth: viz., That every prediction of God's word *has been* fulfilled, or *will be* fulfilled, in God's time, without possibility of failure.

PROPHECIES, yet to be fulfilled, preparatory to the great battle-day of the Lord.

Divine Prophecy reveals the existence of *two* important events before the battle of the great day, both of which are now *future* to us. One is the restoration of the Jews to Palestine, the ancient land of promise, which is now in possession of the Ottoman Turks. The other is, the death and resurrection of God's Two Witnesses. A consideration of the predictions of those events, will be the subject of this lecture.

God's ancient covenant people, the Jews, have been in a divided state, since the revolt of the Ten Tribes from under Rehoboam, the successor and son of King Solomon; and their establishment under the proverbially wicked Jeroboam, upwards of 970 years before the birth of Christ. About 250 years after their formation into a separate kingdom, the Ten Tribes were carried captives into the Assyrian Empire by Shalmaneser; since which time they have been lost in the history of nations, and, according to Scripture, in an "*outcast*" state. Most probably, the Aborigines of

North America, are the remnant of that "outcast" branch of the house of Israel, which was denominated "*Ephraim*."

The other branch of the house of Israel called Judah, continued proprietors of the land of promise after their return from the Babylonish captivity, until the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans under the Emperor Vespasian, in A.D. 70. Since that time, they have literally been dispersed among all nations of the earth; still continuing a nation distinct, and diverse from all other people; and suffering the reproach of all nations among whom they reside, as the scourge of the Almighty for their great national sin, of crucifying the Messiah of their own prophets, whom God sent into the world, to redeem both Jews and Gentiles from their sins.

But the *literal restoration* of the remnant of both houses of Israel, *i. e.* the *outcasts* of Ephraim, and the dispersed of Judah; their permanent re-union, and re-settlement in Palestine, the promised land of their fathers; and also, their national conversion to the faith of the Gospel of the Messiah, the Lord Jesus whom they crucified; are events clearly foretold by the ancient prophets, the predictions of which are recorded in the Scriptures of truth; and the period of the fulfilment of which, is divinely designated, and to be looked for, previous to the battle of the great day of the Lord. But while the Turks are in possession of Palestine, the Jews will not be permitted to return to the land of their fathers. Hence the removal of this obstruction out of the way, is also clearly predicted.

The literal restoration, re-union, re-settlement in Palestine, and conversion of the remnants of the *whole house* of Israel both Ephraim and Judah, were foretold in plain language by the Prophet Ezekiel, almost 600

years before the birth of Christ. The particulars of that remarkable prophecy are recorded in the 36th and 37th chapters of his book, from which the following selections are extracted.

“ Thus saith the Lord God, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings. Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land; and I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God,—I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; a new heart, also, will I give unto you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

“ In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded, and the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it. I will increase them with men like a flock. So shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men,—and they shall know that I am the Lord.”—[See Ezek. ch. xxxvi.]

So also, in the next chapter, the vision of dry bones in *figurative style*, is literally explained in plain language. "Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land. And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel. They shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. They shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children forever. My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people."

The same things were foretold by Moses more than 1450 years before the birth of Christ. [See Deut. xxx. 1—8.] Other ancient prophets predicted the same events, which may be seen by consulting the marginal references of the Bible.

That the foregoing predictions have never been fulfilled, is as evident, as it is that the Jews are to this day in a state of disunion; the house of Ephraim out-cast, and their history lost; and the Jews, *i. e.* the house of Judah, still dispersed among all nations of the earth; and that Palestine, the land of Divine promise to Abraham and his seed, and the land once inhabited by the fathers of the present existing nation of the Jews, is now in possession of the Ottoman Turks. These are incontrovertible *facts* which prove that the prophecies under consideration have never been fulfilled, and no prospect appears that they ever

will be fulfilled while the Turks hold possession of Palestine.

But the removal of that obstruction to the restoration of the Jews to the united possession of the ancient land of promise, was predicted by John the Revelator, in the following figurative language, the fulfilment of which, it is verily believed, will prepare the way for the fulfilment of all the foregoing predictions in relation to the *literal re-settlement* of both united houses of Israel in Palestine.

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.”—[Rev. xvi. 12.]

The *subversion* of the Ottoman Turkish Empire, is evidently foretold by this figurative text, which bears affinity, by the *mode of expression*, with that of the sounding of the *sixth trumpet*, which evidently predicted the *origin* of the Ottoman Empire. When the sixth angel *sounded*, an imperative voice from the golden altar of Heaven, was heard by the inspired Revelator to address the angel, thus: “LOOSE THE FOUR ANGELS WHICH ARE BOUND IN THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES.” This was the *second woe* trumpet. The woe which resulted, was the liberation of Four Seljukian Turkish governments, which were situated in the neighboring regions of the celebrated great river Euphrates, and which had been prevented from extending their dominions by the terrors of European Crusades, and invasions of the neighboring Tartars. But those hindrances having been removed, these Four Sultanies, full of the anti-Christian spirit of Mahomet, the great false prophet, united their counsels, and forces, and powers, and energies together for a war of conquest; selected Ottoman for the first chief-cap-

tain and Generalissimo of all their united hosts; and about the middle of the 14th century, commenced their invasions gradually and cautiously at first; but followed them up, continued, and increased them, with the fury of that spirit which first animated Mahomet, the founder of their *Christless* religion. It was in this invasion that fire-arms, powder and balls, were invented by the Turks. One of their mortar pieces, which was used at the siege of Constantinople, was large enough to hurl a stone of 300 pounds weight, with the tremendous force of powder against the wall of the besieged city.

This dread war for dominion thus continued, with unabating fury, during the period of a *prophetic* hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, amounting to nearly four hundred years. In the use of such means, under such circumstances, and during such prophetic period; with armies prophetically computed from first to last of two hundred millions of men of war in the field, those Euphratean Sultanies, four in number united, extended their conquests over the eastern world, and established the hitherto unconquerable Ottoman, Turkish Empire, which exists to the present day, and is known to be the main pillar of Mahometanism, including in its possession the land of Palestine, and harboring in its bosom the most inveterate hatred to the Jews, and their religion, and to all other religions of the earth but that of Mahomet. [See Rev. ix. 12—21.]

And as an infallible proof, that the figurative language of the passages of inspiration above quoted, in relation to the sounding of the Sixth Trumpet, or *Second Woe Trumpet*, was a prediction of the origin and establishment of the Ottoman Empire, let it be particularly noticed, that the description of warlike instru-

ments in Rev. chap. ix. 17, 18, viz., Horses and riders “having breastplates of fire, jacinth and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke, and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouth,” as it appeared to John in the prophetic vision, was a prophecy of the invention of *gunpowder*, fire-arms, and balls to kill men in war. And that this prophetic vision was seen and written by the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos, to complete the New Testament, less than one hundred years after Christ was born in Bethlehem; and that the prophecy came to pass, and was fulfilled more than 1350 years *after* the birth of Christ, by the invention of gunpowder and fire-arms by the Turks to prosecute their 391 years of war for conquest, after the European Papal Crusades had abandoned *their invasions* for the conquest of Palestine.

And let it be further noticed particularly, that well-authenticated history proves that the Ottoman Turks did make use of gunpowder and fire-arms in that war which founded the Ottoman Empire; and that these newly invented instruments of war were used by their cavalry in small arms, as well as large mortar pieces to sling stones, with force of powder to do the office of *battering rams*, in breaking down the walls of besieged cities. Let Infidels think of this, as an infallible proof, that the sounding of the Second *Woe Trumpet* was a divinely inspired prediction, in figurative language, of the origin and establishment of the vast Ottoman Empire, belonging now to an innumerable department of the war forces, collecting under the banner of Antichrist, in preparation for the battle of the great day of the Lord.

We are now prepared to see the analogy which exists between the portions of sacred writ which were symbolically used to foreshow both the *establishment* and *subversion* of the Ottoman Empire. The figurative language of *command* resulting in the *establishment* of the Turkish Empire, was, "*Loose the Four Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*" The import of this divine proclamation, which has been considered, was summarily, an indication of the *permissive* providential voice from heaven, to a messenger of Divine Providence, commissioning him thus to foreshow what wicked men *would do*, when restraints were removed, and they were *permitted* to follow their own aspiring disposition. Thus it was with the four Turkish Sultanies. *Restraints* were removed; Divine Providence permitted them to be *loosened; unbound; free* to pursue their own ambitious projects of invasion, conquests, and vast extension of dominion and power. And the result of that divine permission foretold, was, the establishment of the enormously extensive Ottoman Empire, which is held by Mahometan Turks, with an *iron grasp of power* to the present day.

The sacred text which is understood to foreshow the *subversion* of that empire, is obviously analogous in the following symbolical language: "*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.*" Now, as in the former text, by the *Euphrates* was to be understood the Four Sultanies in the Euphratean regions, which swelled to the extent and power of the vast Ottoman Empire; so in the latter text, by the great river Euphrates, figuratively; may be understood in plain language, the great Ottoman Turkish Empire.

in its extent, and power, and wickedness, ripe for overthrow when the period shall come for its *subversion*, which is emblematically foreshown by the *drying up* of the mighty waters of the river Euphrates.

This figure of language was doubtless taken from the well-known historical fact, that when ancient Babylon was besieged by the Medes and Persians, (*kings, east of Babylon,*) by a military stratagem of Cyrus, the waters of the river Euphrates, running nearly through the centre of the city, were literally dried up by shutting down the sluice-gates above the city, and turning the waters of the river into the great reservoir, which had been prepared by the Babylonians to prevent damage by a flood in seasons of high water. By this measure, when the river bed was dry, the invading armies, in two great divisions, one at the place of the entrance of the Euphrates into the city, and the other division on the opposite side, where the river left the city, both at the signal of command marched into Babylon on the dry bed of the river, in the darkness of night ; met at the king's palace, who, with his thousand lords, and wives, and concubines were celebrating a drunken festival ; and on finding the water-gates open near the palace, the whole army entered the city unsuspected ; slew the king and his revellers ; took the city by stratagem on surprise ; and thus subverted the Chaldean Empire, in fulfilment of the predictions of Prophets who had previously foretold the overthrow of Babylon, and its ultimate perpetual desolation.

Thus, as the sounding of the Sixth Trumpet, (or the second woe trumpet,) was a prediction of the *rise and establishment* of the Ottoman Empire, so the pouring of the sixth vial may be understood as a prediction of the *subversion* of that empire. And as the waters

of the Euphrates were literally dried up by stratagem to prepare the way for eastern kings with their invading hosts to enter Babylon, take possession of it, and ultimately subvert the Chaldean Empire; so the Ottoman Turkish Empire, (emblematically represented by the great river Euphrates,) according to Divine prophecy, must be overthrown, subverted, and thus literally and effectually, be removed out of the way as an obstruction, that the way may be prepared for the Jews, God's ancient covenant people, (one branch of whom are scattered among all nations, and the other branch "*cast out to the ends of the earth,*") may, like the ancient kings and priests of the *east*, who once worshipped in the Temple, be providentially gathered, united, and restored to the possession of Palestine, to build up, cultivate, and enjoy for evermore, while the world stands, the ancient land of promise, in fulfilment of all the predictions of God's word, in relation to the restoration, reunion, and conversion to God in Palestine, of the remnant of the dispersed nation of the Jews, and of the long lost, and outcast tribes of Israel.

Hence we are warranted from the authority of Divine Revelation to understand and believe, that the remnants of both houses of Israel will providentially be literally restored to *Palestine*, the ancient land of God's promise to the fathers of the whole house of ancient Israel. That their long calamitous state of desolation, and heart-rending reproach and trials, are in fulfilment of foretold denunciations of Divine displeasure upon them, for their heinous and most aggravated sins against God, by murdering the Lord Jesus, and blasphemously imprecating the vengeance of his blood upon themselves and children; thus entailing the sin of unbelief in the Messiah upon their posterity; which soul-damning sin of unbelief, is still a nationa

sin of the Jews to this day, provoking God still to protract the curse upon them. That their restoration to Palestine, will be an act of DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY, a merciful fulfilment of God's own covenant promise made to Abraham and his seed, and in fulfilment also of Divine predictions which foretold their merciful restoration to the land of their fathers. And that the Turkish Empire, now holding the possession of Palestine, will be totally subverted, to prepare the way for the restoration of the Jews to the ancient Covenant Promised land, in fulfilment of the predictions of God's word.

And Oh that the unbelieving Jews, who are *now* identified with all the combined powers of Antichrist against the truth of God, in the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, the only true Messiah of the Jews, and the only Saviour of both Jews and Gentiles—Oh, *we repeat*, that they would *now* hear the voice of God to them by an ancient Jewish Prophet, whom God inspired to foretell his own merciful designs to restore them to the land which he once gave to Abraham and his seed by *covenant*, secured by his *promise*, and confirmed by his *oath*, that the inheritance should be kept in reversion for the heirs of the promise. *That Prophet*, (if they would hear him in God's word,) would speak to *them, now*, as he spake to their fathers, " Thus saith the Lord: I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe

yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. I do not this for *your sakes*, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went. Not for *your sakes* do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed, and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel. Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet, for this, be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them." Hear this word of the Lord, O ye seed of Abraham; ye dispersed of Judah, ye outcasts of Israel, hear it: Jesus Christ is your Messiah! Believe and live. The God of Abraham speaks to you this word, viz.: "I will be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them."

But, alas! how many generations have passed away without such an inquiry; have lost the blessings of God's covenant, by their unbelief and rejection of Him whom their fathers crucified; and have proved that "They are not all Israel which are of Israel." Born in countries where they have been dispersed; educated in the principles of unbelief in the Gospel of Jesus Christ; the Jews have entailed sin, and the curse of God on succeeding generations, which have successively arisen upon earth, walked in the footsteps of their unbelieving fathers, and passed away under the curse of unbelief, (the sure precursor of endless ruin,) without ever seeing *Palestine*, the land of God's promise to Abraham and his seed, and have as fearfully come short of seeing the *Palestine* of Heaven!!!

But it will not always be so. God will accomplish all the conditions of his covenant with Abraham, al-

though millions of Jewish descendants perish forever with Antichrist, through unbelief and Infidelity. "God hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew." *At this present time, "there is a remnant according to the election of grace."* Through the *fall of some*, salvation is come to the Gentiles. And the great *mystery* is explained, "That blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel, (foreknown as heirs of the covenant of promise,) "shall be saved." *And the "remnant according to the election of grace,"* will, in due time, be gathered from the ends of the earth into Palestine, the promised land which God gave to their believing fathers as a type of heaven; and there they will be converted to God, through faith in the Messiah, whom their unbelieving fathers murdered; and there they will be united together in love; and there they will enjoy all the blessings of the ancient covenant, unmolested by Satan, or sinners, during the remaining existence of the world, in fulfilment of God's covenant of promise, and the predictions of his holy prophets. But as these predicted events are evidently future, and the particular *circumstances* of their accomplishment are *not revealed*, it becomes us not to *prophesy* what those *circumstances will be*; but leave them to be the subject of *future history*, after the events shall have come to pass, as they most assuredly will come to pass in God's time, and by the instrumentalities which He has foreordained.

II. It is also foretold that about the commencement, or just before the great battle day of the Lord, God's Witnesses shall be slain. That their dead bodies shall lie upon the earth unburied three and a half days, and then be raised to life, and taken under special Divine protection in presence of their enemies. The pre-

dition of these events is recorded in Revelation xi. 3-12.

“And I will give power unto my *two Witnesses*, and they shall prophesy a thousand, two hundred and three score days, clothed in sackcloth.—(The witnesses are here figuratively described.)—And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

“And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwell upon the earth.

“And after three days and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.”

In this remarkable prediction, (part of which has come to pass, and is now in progress of fulfilling, but the greatest portion of which is still enveloped with inscrutable futurity,) the following points are revealed for our understanding, which will be subjects of our present consideration.

I. Who are God's two *Witnesses*, and what is the power with which they are invested?

II. The duration of their prophecy in sackcloth from a given period.

III. The time of their death—the enemy that will kill them in a war of extermination—their cruel death!—their ignominious state of visible putrefaction, un-

buried in the open street of a city—and the triumph of their enemies over them. And,

IV. The remarkable and visible resurrection of both of God's two Witnesses to life, and to Divine protection, to the confusion and consternation of their enemies.

I. God's Witnesses are evidently those who know his *truth* and are ready to bear witness to it, and give their testimony in its favor, on all occasions, at all times, and in all places, when called upon to testify on any case of *difference*, pending between God and his enemies. Mankind in their natural, carnal-minded state, cannot be God's witnesses for two reasons, viz., *one* is, they *know not* his *truth*; and the second reason is, though they may have a speculative knowledge of God's truth; yet they *will not* TESTIFY it in FAVOR of God, because they *hate* him. God's witnesses, then, must be of a *different* character. And this *difference* is the thing which constitutes them his humbled, reconciled, penitent, believing, loving, and obedient children; his chosen, regenerated, justified, and adopted members of his true and only spiritual, invisible Church; not one of whom is a foolish virgin, (although *visibly* associated with such as have *no oil* in their vessels with their lamps,) but they are Christ's sheep; given to him by the Father, known by the Shepherd, and they know and follow him; to whom he gives eternal life, and declares for reasons incontrovertible, that they shall never perish. Such are God's witnesses. Summarily, they are his orthodox ministers of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and all lay believers of that Gospel as the only way of salvation; all of whom, both ministers and people, will bear the measurement of the Bible rule, as their standard rule of life; and who can bear experimental testimony to a full belief of all the essen-

tial doctrines, ordinances and duties comprised and inculcated in the Bible system, and economy of grace and salvation. The whole mystical body of Christ on earth, even all the true members of his true, spiritual, invisible Church are witnesses for God, that he is *good* and gracious; and that the Holy Bible is his truth, even unto the hope of salvation. But why are all true Christians called but *two*?

There may be two reasons why God called them "*My two witnesses.*" 1. The whole number of true Christians, compared with the bulk of mankind, are but few; "*for many are called, but few are chosen.*" All mankind are called, but they will not come to Christ for salvation. The *few* who are *chosen*, are "*called to be saints,*" by the "*washing of regeneration;*" born of God, by the regenerating power of the Holy Ghost, and are thus constituted God's witnesses, comparatively *few* in number. Another reason is, that *two* competent witnesses are sufficient to prove any point pending in any tribunal, civil or ecclesiastical, whatever property, liberty, or life may be interested on trial.

The *power* divinely bestowed on God's witnesses is, in its nature, that which all *true* witnesses need, when called to the stand to give truth in evidence. This is, the *power* of clear perception of the *truth* given in testimony; the *power* of a solemn consciousness that what is testified is known, or believed to be fact; the *power* of fearless independence, which is above being swayed or overawed by any persons or circumstances whatever, to depart from the naked truth in testimony; and entire dependence on God to give the victory over every enemy that would seek their destruction for bearing conscientious testimony to the truth. To such witnesses God sometimes gives the *power* of prayer

and prevalence with his own Infinite Majesty, that by the *power of faith* in prayer they take hold of the Omnipotent arm, and move it, to shut heaven that it rain not; to turn water into blood, and to smite the earth with plagues!! Witness Elijah in Ahab's court, and Moses with his rod stretched out over the waters and land of Egypt.

II. The duration of their prophecy in sackcloth from a given period, is, in prophetic style, "a thousand, two hundred, and threescore days;" amounting, by prophetic computation, to 1260 years, the predicted period of the whole existence of the Papal power, from its rise into civil and ecclesiastical power united, to its subversion, which period is thus variously designated in prophetic style elsewhere in Scripture, by "Time, times, and an half, or half a time,—time, times, and dividing of time, and forty and two months." Hence, God has revealed the deplorable fact divinely permitted in infinite wisdom, that His two witnesses should prophesy, (preach, pray, labor, and suffer,) 1260 years, clothed in *sackcloth*, the ordinary habiliment of mourning, on account of the opposition, persecution, corruptions, and distress of the Church of God, for bearing a true and faithful testimony against the works of Antichrist, which would eventually result in the death of *all* God's witnesses.

III. The time of their death will be "when they shall have finished their testimony; *i. e.* at or near the close of the 1260 years, just before or at the commencement of the predicted great battle-day of the Lord. The enemy that will kill them in a war of extermination, is stated to be in prophetic style, "The beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit;" *i. e.* in plain language, *Atheistical Infidelity*, the chieftain, the *grand*

Infidel Generalissimo of all the combined powers of Antichrist.

In fulfilment of the prediction under consideration, God's witnesses have been prophesying in sackcloth since the period when Popery was invested with the *two-horned beastly power* of both *ecclesiastical* and *civil* domination, conjointly, over the whole visible Church of God, including all his true witnesses clothed in sackcloth, and kingdoms of earth in pomp and glory. And thus the witnesses continue to prophesy in sackcloth against all the works of darkness and the abominations of Antichrist to the present day. And since the **BEAST OF ATHEISTICAL INFIDELITY** rose from the bottomless pit in A.D. 1789, the war of extermination, against God's witnesses, has been openly declared, and the powers of Antichrist are combined, and arraying their forces for the total destruction of their "*tormentors.*"

But, although the war is proclaimed and preparation making for the onset, yet the *death* of the witnesses, and all the predicted attending circumstances, are yet future; and several generations may pass away before all shall have been fulfilled.

The *killing* of the witnesses is evidently figurative language. It would be preposterous to suppose that every individual *true Christian*, at any period of the world, should be killed in war, or be tortured to death by persecution. But the prediction states, in figurative language, that God has *two* witnesses, prophesying in sackcloth. That at a given period, "*The Beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.*" Let these words be divested of their symbolical style, and the following construction, in plain language, most probably, it is believed, will give the true meaning of

what may be expected in the event of the simultaneous *cruel death*, not merely of *two individual witnesses*, but of the emblematical *two*, which figuratively represent every true orthodox minister of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and every true Christian, who shall be living on the earth at the period when the prediction of the death of God's witnesses shall be fulfilled.

At the period of time designated, when the witnesses shall have finished, or are *about* to finish their testimony, at, or *near* the close of the 1260 years, from the establishment of the Papal power in its beastly domination of civil and ecclesiastical tyranny over Church and State; and just before the battle of the great day, previous to the Millennium; such will be the overpowering influence of Infidelity, in combination with Popery and Mahometanism, and all the allied auxiliary instrumentalities of counterfeit religion, and gross, predominant immoralities of every description; aided by the superintendence of Satan, and hell let loose upon the world of mankind; that the Bible with all its contents; all true religious experience; religious influence; divine ordinances; orthodox doctrines; orthodox ministers and preaching; orthodox believers, professing and possessing Christianity; Sabbath days; Sabbath schools, teachers, and scholars; religious instruction of every description; the liberty of conscience; the liberty of religious worship, public or private; the liberty of religious books, pamphlets, tracts, papers, and even conversation; and the liberty of publishing any kind of orthodox books, sermons, pamphlets, tracts, or papers whatsoever; will all and singular be abolished by law; totally disannulled, ridiculed, and treated with the utmost abhorrence and contempt; while all God's witnesses shall be laid under legal injunction to observe every point of the

aforesaid laws of intolerance on penalty of death by torture, all which, it may be supposed, will be *sanctioned* and *ratified* by the Grand Generalissimo of the Powers and hosts of Antichrist, who will be arrayed and equipped *cap-a-pie*, in full armor for the battle of the great day of the Lord.

All the Powers of Antichrist will now hold a festival of triumph. They will be so elated with this victory over God's witnesses, that they will rejoice over them; and make merry; and send congratulatory gifts one to another in joyful triumph, because those hateful witnesses, who had so long tormented them with their barbarous Bible laws *to hang men for murder*; Bible restraints, incomprehensible Bible doctrines, and joyless Bible religion; yes,—those contemptible, tormenting, pestilential *wretches*, calling themselves "*God's Witnesses*," are, *all* of them, dead! speechless!! breathless!!! lifeless!!!! And their dead bodies shall lie *above* ground, that the world may look upon them as having fallen beneath bottomless contempt. Thus it is said in the prediction in figurative style: "*Their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.*"

By "*the great city*," may be understood to signify, the *wicked world*, then arrayed in arms against God, under the colors of Atheistical Infidelity, their chieftain, and lead on by him, in preparation for the field of battle. It may well be supposed, that the great city of the WORLD will then be filled with an army composed of Atheists, Papists, Mahometans, Counterfeit Religionists, and Immoralists of every description, even all the powers of earth, and hell, combined in one spirit; resembling the ancient inhabitants of *Sodom* for *unnatural wickedness*; those of Ancient *Egypt*

for hatred, cruelty and oppression manifested towards God's chosen people; and of the Infidel Jews of ancient *Jerusalem*, who maliciously killed the Prince of Life, and triumphed over his ignominious crucifixion.

Such, doubtless, will be the character, disposition, and infernal triumph of the Infidel Inhabitants of the "*great city*" of this *anti-Christian world*, when God's witnesses shall all be *killed*, dead, breathless, and motionless in relation to any religious *influence*, or religious *privileges*; when their dead bodies, as inoperative Christians, shall not be suffered to be put into *graves of forgetfulness*; but must be laid in the open street of the great city of 'EARTH, as a spectacle to the world, and gazing-stocks to excite the ridicule and contempt of all lookers on, and passers by!!! Such *may* be understood to be, *most probably*, the nature of the death of God's witnesses, and the anti-Christian triumphs over them, when the powers of darkness shall have overcome, and bound them hand, and foot, and tongue, in the *bonds*, and clad them in the *habiliments of ignominious, inoperative death in LIFE!! and living DEATH.*

But the period of anti-Christian triumph will be short. The great Lord of the universe, who has revealed the certain existence of the event, will permit his witnesses to be killed by Antichrist, to evince to the whole universe what their hosts *will* do when not prevented by Providential restraints, and what they *would do* if the reins of universal government were placed in their hands. But while the wicked world will be glorying in their victory; triumphing over the death of God's witnesses; and rejoicing to see their both *living* and *dead* carcasses thus contemptuously deprived of burial, and kept above ground for laughing-stocks in the street of the great city of this world; all

their glory, and triumph, and rejoicing, will be suddenly turned into terror, by the special interposition of Almighty power in the Resurrection of God's Witnesses to life, and vigor, who were taken under Divine protection in the presence of their enemies. Thus it was predicted: "And after three days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great *fear* fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, *Come up hither*. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them."

The figurative death of God's witnesses; the treatment of their dead bodies, and their resurrection to life; may be rendered still more plain, by considering a *supposable* case of legal process on the declaration of a claimant for damages, which he *fails* to recover in consequence of the *impeachment* of his TRUE witnesses, by a host of suborned *false witnesses*.

It is presumed to be a settled principle in law, that in all courts of justice, a cause pending can be sustained only by the testimony of a competent number of credible witnesses agreeing in their testimony on the premises. But suppose a cause pending in court, to be in fact, *just* and *true* in behalf of the plaintiff, and is positively proved so to be by two credible witnesses, whose testimony agree on every point set up in the declaration, viz., that A. B. entered into a certain verbal contract by promise, made at a certain place, on a certain time, and to a certain amount, on certain specified conditions, *all which* is declared to have been made, *bona fide*, in good faith, between the parties. But in consequence of the *non-performance* of conditions and promise on the part of A. B.; C. D. the plaintiff pleads damages to the amount of \$1,000,

all which, in the supposed case, is true in every particular, and so proved to be on the trial by two positive, and hitherto credible witnesses, who also both agreed in opinion, from the knowledge of certain circumstances which appeared in testimony, that the claim of damages set up in the declaration, was not overrated.

But, suppose on the defence, that A. B. *denies* ever having entered into such a contract on conditions and promise claimed and proved by the plaintiff. And to sustain his defence, proves an *alibi* by four suborned, false witnesses, who all agree in their testimony, that on the day specified, and proved in the plaintiff's declaration when the contract was made, at the place specified and proved; the defendant A. B. was *one hundred miles* distant on special business. That he executed a deed of conveyance of property on that day. That said deed of conveyance was witnessed by two of the persons now witnesses for the defendant. Said deed of conveyance is presented in court, legally executed, dated, witnessed, and now sworn to by the persons witnessing said deed. And the other two witnesses on the defence, testified also that they were present when the said deed was executed; saw it done on the day of its date; and saw the others subscribe their names as witnesses; and that the defendant A. B. known to them, was the identical person specified as the grantor in said deed.

All this, we will suppose, was delivered as positive testimony, without equivocation or ambiguity, proving by four witnesses, that the deed of conveyance presented in court, was positively executed by A. B., the defendant, on the identical day, and at least one hundred miles distant from the particular time and place specified and proved by two witnesses on the plain-

tiff's declaration ; and no discrepance or circumstance appeared on the trial, to invalidate the testimony of a single witness on either of the parties, otherwise than the positive contradiction of the witnesses on each party against each other.

Now, in view of the positive testimony of four witnesses against two, other circumstances being equal ; the *alibi* is sustained by the court, and the true and righteous claims of C. D. are lost by a verdict, predicated on an impeachment of the plaintiff's witnesses.

Suppose farther, that the witnesses thus impeached, are indicted, and by the same suborned witnesses of A. B., are proved guilty of perjury, and sentenced by the court to three and a half years imprisonment in the state penitentiary. Virtually, these men as *witnesses*, would be dead ! The whole *community* would have lost confidence in their *veracity*. As *witnesses*, they were once living men ; because, every acquaintance once considered them as men of truth and veracity. But now, the public sentiment pronounces them *false witnesses*, who must have *knowingly*, and *wilfully* sworn, that certain things were thus and so, which they did *not know*, or knew to be otherwise. Hence, as *witnesses*, none would believe them under oath. As *witnesses*, after their imprisonment expires, they would be liable to objections, to challenge, and to be ruled out of court, if ever called to the stand as *witnesses*. As *witnesses*, then, they are dead, *slain* by men suborned to *kill* them. The work has been effectually and wickedly done. In prison, and afterwards during life, (unless Divine Providence interposes to vindicate their innocence,) their dead bodies as witnesses, will continue unburied, *i. e.*, no one will forget their miserable fall, and their enemies will triumph over them as *dead witnesses* during their miserable life. Virtually, during

life, their putrid bodies will be above ground *unburied*, the objects of public abhorrence.

But suppose, once more, that the God of heaven interposes in behalf of the oppressed and persecuted witnesses in prison. Soon after their imprisonment, one of those false witnesses against them is brought upon his dying bed. But, Oh the struggle between life and death! He cannot live; and he cannot die! In this awful pang, he intimates that something is on his mind that must be *publicly* disclosed before his death. Numerous witnesses are in solemn attendance. He commences his sad and heart-rending tale of woe, by confessing his own crime of perjury, in swearing falsely against those who had testified the truth. He declares with dying breath, that he and his associate witnesses were bribed thus to do, by the gift of liberal sums of money by A. B., the defendant in the case aforesaid, and that the whole story about the deed of conveyance was a *fabrication, devised* to secure a successful defence against a just claim of damages, *and known to be so by all the witnesses of the defendant.* And that now, in view of awful eternity, and *conscience let loose upon* his wretched soul, he could not die without disclosing the facts, that to his certain knowledge, the former *cause pending* for the claims of C. D. *the plaintiff*, was righteous and true; that the witnesses in its support testified the truth; that their indictment, trial, conviction of the guilt of perjury, and sentence to imprisonment, were the result of a device of A. B., to confirm the public sentiment in favor of his victorious defence; and that, for this purpose he (the dying man) and his confederate witnesses had been bribed the second time by A. B., who had offered and bestowed upon them a liberal reward, for repeating the whole fabricated false testimony, which

first defeated the just claims of a righteous cause and secondly, had condemned the innocent and true witnesses, and unjustly subjected them to degradation and false imprisonment; and that their release would be an act of restorative justice. And finally, that all this statement might be depended on as a true confession from the mouth of a dying man, who in a few moments would be called into eternity, to stand at the bar of God and answer to the charge of false-swearing.

We will farther suppose, that in confirmation of the awful confession of the dying man, the other confederate false witnesses, on hearing the fact of *his* confession, proved their own guilt, one by hanging himself, and the other two by absconding to parts unknown, leaving A. B., the contriver of mischief, to the destiny which an indignant public might award to his crimes.

And, as a matter of course, the punishment of the innocent and true witnesses, would be *commuted* by proper authority, from the moral death of degradation, and putrefaction above ground in a dungeon of infamy, to the fresh and wholesome air of freedom; to the bosom and affectionate society and confidence of all their former friends; and to the sympathies of all lovers of truth and justice. This would be to them as *life* from the *dead*! Yea, they would indeed be Providentially raised from the worst of deaths that can be conceived of, as *death in life*, above ground! A *resurrection* from the condemnation and infamy of *false witnesses*, shut up for life in the death-like, doleful dungeon of hopeless darkness, not worthy to be believed in the light of the sun! to full public confidence of their integrity as men of truth and veracity, who had suffered the pangs of a living death on the charge of crimes which they never committed. Oh, what a resurrection to life

must this be, while the memory of their enemies would rot above ground like putrid carcasses.

The foregoing *supposed process* (which doubtless exhibits an outline of the reason why many just causes in the world fail of being sustained, and righteous claims are lost by the subornation of *false witnesses*.) may also serve to explain the *probable signification* of the figurative prediction of the future death of God's witnesses ; the shameful exposure of their unburied, putrid carcasses in the streets of the great city ; the triumph of the successful hosts of Antichrist in celebrating the victory which had rid the world of their Bible-tormentors ; and of the glorious interposition of the Almighty, in the resurrection of the witnesses to *life* and full *vigor*, after a depression of three and a half years, by Divine permission, to give full opportunity to the Atheistical Infidel powers of Antichrist to display their banners, encourage their prospects, and strengthen their hopes of final success in this their *probable* first onset of the battle of the great day, as will be shown in the next lecture.

Thus, by their exulting anticipations of triumph in the total subversion of Jehovah's dominions of this earth, their own defeat and total overthrow in fulfilment of divine predictions, would be the more obvious, conspicuous and glorious in the eyes of all holy beings on earth and in heaven. And the final result would be, eternal praise, and honor, and glory to the Triune Jehovah, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for the display of his wisdom and power in the destruction of his enemies, in the victory of his *great battle day*. When the anti-Christian powers of earth and hell, combined, arrayed in hostile armor, should challenge the Almighty to mortal combat in the field of battle, and there meet their overthrow, like Pharaoh at the

Red Sea ! preparation would *then* be made for the accomplishment of all the predictions of God's word, relating to the eternal salvation of all his chosen people of every nation and language, both Jews and Gentiles, whose "*names were written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world.*"

LECTURE X.

THE GREAT BATTLE DAY OF THE LORD.

Signs of the Times proclaim the dreadful day,
When Anti-Christian Powers will melt away!!!

A CONSIDERATION of Bible Predictions of the battle of the great day of the Lord will be the subject of this lecture, which will be illustrated as follows. Namely, consider

I. Predictions relating to the *time* of the battle.

II. Those relating to the *place* of the battle-field.

III. Those relating to the *first onset* of the battle, made by the combined powers of Antichrist upon God's witnesses, all of whom are overcome and slain, and the victors celebrate a triumphant festival over the death of their tormentors, during three and a half prophetic days.

IV. Predictions relating to the fearful interruption of the feast of triumph, by the appalling sight of an approaching host of cavalry, of formidable and terrific appearance, and also, the shocking spectacle of the resurrection of the *dead* witnesses to life, who, at the word of command, join the approaching tremendous army, in sight of their horror-smitten enemies.

V. Predictions relating to the dreadful onset upon the powers of Antichrist, and the decisive victory

over all their hosts, gloriously achieved by Messiah, the Prince of all the hosts of heaven.

VI. Predictions relating to the triumph of Holiness over the fallen powers of darkness, celebrated in a festival of a peculiar nature. And

VII. The peace resulting to earth from the victory of Immanuel over the combined powers of Antichrist, during the Millennium, styled, "*The First Resurrection.*"

I. The predictions of Daniel, and John the Revelator, conjointly show that the most probable date of the great battle-day of the Lord will be about A.D. 2000.

Daniel's predictions of the existence of three great powers emblematically designated in his visions of the "*two little horns,*" and the self-exalted blasphemous *king*, evidently signifying the Papal, Mahometan, and Infidel Powers of these last days; show clearly, that they will all terminate simultaneously, at the expiration of a "*time, times, and an half time,*" which period is several times mentioned in his prophecy, and is to be understood as signifying 1260 years, computing from a given time, which is not designated particularly by this prophet.

And in the conclusion of his last vision, his celestial instructor informed him, in answer to his anxious inquiry, that, to complete the full *end* of all the wonders that had been shown him, up to the time that "Michael the Great Prince should stand up for the children of his people," would require *two* additional numbers of thirty and forty-five, to the repeated number of a time, times and an half, amounting in all, to 1335 prophetic days, (years) and thus closed the scene of the last vision, without specifying the particular date for the commencement of that computation. [See the Book of Daniel, Chapters 7, 8, 11, 12.]

To the Apostle John, on the isle of Patmos, a given *number* was revealed, which forms a *starting-point*, from which may be computed the most probable time when the existence of all those anti-Christian powers above named, will terminate. The *number* revealed to John was specifically affixed to the beast which the apostle saw in vision, come up out of the earth, having two horns as a lamb, and spake as a dragon. This beast was evidently an emblem of the Papal power of Rome. The two horns were emblematical of the two forms of Papal government, civil and ecclesiastical. The Papal power was lamblike to look upon, but the *dragon* was in its voice.

The prophetic description of this two-horned beast is given in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation, from the eleventh verse to the end, comprising the following particulars: viz., that a *mark*, *name*, and *number* of the name, were essential to secure the privilege of *citizenship*, so that none might *buy* or *sell* under the protection of *that power*, which the two-horned beast emblematically represented, unless they could show legal signs and tokens of their Catholicism; otherwise they would be condemned and cursed as heretics.

The *mark* and *name* of the two-horned beast, were not revealed to the apostle in vision; but the *number* of the *name* was revealed thus: "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his *number* is six hundred threescore and six:—666 is the *number* of the *name* of the beast.

Time has brought to pass the fulfilment of the *name* and *mark*, as well as the *number* of the two-horned beast, to the understanding of the "*wise virgins*" of the kingdom of heaven. Devout readers of the Book of Revelation, may now understand that the Roman

Catholic Church is the existing object foretold by the symbol of the two-horned beast ; that Rome is the seat of its civil and ecclesiastical government ; and that *Lateinos* was the Greek name of the man who was the (real or fictitious) founder of Rome. The distinguishing *mark* of Popery is well known to be the sign of the cross, made by every Roman Catholic professor every time he enters a place of worship, by dipping his finger into a font of consecrated water, prepared for the purpose, and marking the sign of the cross upon his forehead with his finger, as a token that he believes in the infallibility of the Pope, and in the infallibility of the Roman Catholic Church ; that all who do not thus believe are heretics, and candidates for the curse of Purgatory ; and that unless the soul is prayed out of Purgatory by a Romish priest, it must sink to hell forever. It is also well known by readers of the Bible, that the city of Rome is the metropolis of Popery.

The *number* of the founder's name, *Lateinos*, has been computed in Greek numerals, by the "*wisdom*" of the wise, to be precisely 666, the number revealed to the Apostle John on the isle of Patmos. And also that the Hebrew characters composing the name of ROME, computed by Hebrew numerals, amount precisely to the same number, 666.* This may be considered as demonstrative proof, that Popery is the object prophetically represented by the two-horned beast ; that Rome is the seat of Papal government, in fulfilment of prophecy ; that the sign of the cross is the *mark* by which the followers of Popedom are to be designated ; and, that the number 666, which was numerically revealed to the apostle, was designed to show God's people that this number, in connection with

* Smith's Key, p. 241.

other numbers particularly revealed, might be so understood and computed, as to show the period when this abomination of the earth would fall, to rise no more.

Now, if the number 666 be taken for the commencement of the process of computation, and be added to Daniel's "time, times, and an half," *i. e.* 1260 years, and his two additional numbers of 30 and 45 also be added, the amount will be 2001; thus, $666+1260+30+45=2001$, at the beginning of the year.

Hence it may be concluded that at, or about the commencement of the next Millenary of the world's existence, A.D. 2000, is the most probable period, when Popery shall have finished her 1260 years of domination over the saints of God; when Mahometanism shall have arrived at the end of the "*many days*" set for the bound, and termination of its existence, 2300 years from the *last scene* of the vision of the he-goat, 300 years before the birth of Christ; and when the great Infidel Power of these last days shall have arrived at the predicted period when "*He shall come to his end and none shall help him,*" after having "*accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people;*" and filled up *his portion* of the noted "*time, times, and a half,*" by which his bounds were set at the end of the wonders of Daniel's last vision. This computation, from *positively predicted numbers* relating to the duration and termination of the existence of the Three great Powers of Antichrist, will fix the date of the battle of the great day of the Lord, just at the *dawn* of the glorious morning of the Millennium. And the two additional numbers of Daniel, amounting to 75 years, will bring the full sunrise of the Millennial day-glory, agreeably to the blessing announced by Jesus Jehovah to his prophet Daniel, at the close of his last vision. "Bles-

sed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days;" *i. e.* 1335 years from the commencement of the 1260 years, with the numbers of 30 and 45 added. Then the battle of the great day will have passed away, the unclouded sun of Millennial glory will have arisen in brilliant splendor, to bless the earth with peace; and the spirit of *war* will have been purged from the world.

It is believed that the above computation accords with the general sentiment of the most approved expositors of Scripture, who hold that the Millennium will be the seven-thousandth years of the world; and that the battle of the great day will be just before, or about the commencement of the Millennium. It also accords with the sentiment, that the 1260 years of Popery commenced at the period when the Pope of Rome was invested with supreme *civil power*, in connection with ecclesiastical domination, about the middle of the eighth century, by which *two forms of government*, he fulfilled the prophetic emblem of a beast of two horns; before which time Popery was neither a *beast emblematically*, nor a *kingdom* in reality. But the first prophetic emblem of Popery was that of a "*little horn*," which was explained by Daniel's Celestial Instructor to signify a *secular kingdom* of peculiar diversity; and that the "saints of the Most High should be given into the hand," or power of *that kingdom*, "until a time, times, and the dividing of time," *i. e.* 1260 years.

And it was by this same Papal Power, (which was revealed to John on the Isle of Patmos, under the prophetic emblem of a two-horned beast, signifying a *kingdom* of two forms of government, civil and ecclesiastical,) that the "holy city," (*i. e.* the Church of God,) was prophetically foreseen to be "trodden under foot, forty and two" prophetic months = 1260 years.

And under the domination of the same anti-Christian power of Popery, it was prophetically announced, that God's *two witnesses* would prophesy in sackcloth, a thousand two hundred and threescore days = 1260 years; *i. e.* until they were killed in the war which the beast from the bottomless pit should make upon them, when they shall have finished their testimony, at the expiration of the 1260 years, and about A.D. 2000. For the above reasons, and many others which might be mentioned, it is believed that the 1260 years of Papal domination over the church, will terminate in the predicted battle of the great day of the Lord, at the dawn of the Millennium. And by including the small additional numbers revealed in Daniel's last vision, the whole amount of 1335 days (years) would bring the commencement of a New Era of peace and holiness, after the overthrow of all anti-Christian powers, even to the rising sun of Millennial glory, A.D. 2000.

II. The *place* of the battle-field is prophetically fixed at Armageddon, in the land of Palestine. Thus said John the Revelator:—"And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and to the whole world, to gather them to the battle of *that* great day of God Almighty. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

The mountain and valley of Megiddo, to which allusion was had, were upwards of forty miles north of Jerusalem, and was anciently a noted battle-ground. Here the army of Jabin was discomfited by Israel, under Deborah and Barak; and the finishing stroke of

that war was given by the hammer and tent-nail of Jael, the wife of Heber, who thus slew Sisera, the chief-captain of the hosts of the enemy of Israel. On this tremendous battle-field, the good king Josiah was slain by the hosts of the Egyptian king, Pharaoh-Necho. Hence it was noted as a place of slaughter, of mourning, of horror, and horrid remembrances.

The Prophet Joel foretold the future array at this battle-field in the last days. "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion; sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand. For behold, in those days and at that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also gather *all nations*, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat." The valley of Jehoshaphat is evidently mentioned by *allusion*, as descriptive of the valley of Megiddo, the battle-ground of the great day of the Lord. No more frightful spot could be found on earth than the valley of Jehoshaphat. It is a deep and large valley in the land of ancient Israel, noted as a place where children were frequently burned in the fire to Moloch, (a molten image,) amid the din of drums to drown the shrieks of the tortured innocents! and hence, it was called Tophet, the valley of Hinnom, or Gehenna, (hell,) the valley of slaughter; and "may be rendered the valley of shrieking,"* a common receptacle of the unburied carcasses, and haunted by voracious beasts of prey.

The Scriptural representation of the place is awful. "Let the heathen be awakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat. For Tophet is ordained of old, deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord like a stream of brim-

* Brown's Bib. Dic.

stone doth kindle it. Go forth into the valley of Hinnom, and say, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will bring evil upon this place, because they have filled this place with the blood of innocents. Therefore in *this place* I will cause them to fall by the sword; and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The Lord shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake. For the wickedness is great. They have given a boy for a harlot! and sold a girl for wine!" Thus, in allusion to the horrors of the place, the wicked nations are said to be gathered for battle to the valley of Jehoshaphat, signifying that the battle of the great day would render the valley of Armageddon even more horrible in proportion to the greater number of unburied carcasses which would be left on the battleground at the close of that "great and terrible day of the Lord, when there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time."

III. Consider predictions of the array of the powers of Antichrist in the battle-field, ready for the awful encounter; their onset made upon God's witnesses; the victory obtained over the witnesses; and the subsequent feast of triumph.

The army of Antichrist will comprise a collection of troops from the whole earth, under the appellation of "Gog and his bands."—[See Ezekiel, chapters 38, 39.] "Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog. Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may

know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Art thou he, of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel? It shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face. Behold I am against thee, O Gog, and all thine army, Persiá, Ethiopia, Lybia, Gomer and all his bands, Togarmah, and all his bands, and many people with thee, like a storm, and a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, to take a spoil and a prey."

The above predictions were made more than five hundred and eighty years before the birth of Christ. And they will be fulfilled when the combined powers of Antichrist, led on by Infidelity, the Gog, the Generalissimo of all the anti-Christian hosts, shall encamp on the battle-ground of Armageddon, at the time appointed for the great battle-day of the Lord. This army will comprise all the enemies of God and holiness, from the chief captain of all the anti-Christian hosts, to the most insignificant, worthless *wretch* on earth. All Infidels of every description; all sceptics, and adherents of every denomination of false, Christless religion; all counterfeiters, and *unsound professors* of true religion; all unbelievers, neglecters of the means of grace, and all impenitent sinners, although of moral deportment; all immoralists of every class; all merciless traffickers of the bodies and souls of human beings, binders of the chains of slavery, and tyrants of the helpless, dependent victims of their oppression; and all whose names are not written in the book of life in heaven, will be arrayed on the battle-field of Armageddon.

But, for what purpose will they be thus arrayed in the battle-field? They will be there to consummate

their long-devised plans of opposition to God, and to destroy the Bible and Bible religion from the world. They will be there to make a Declaration of Independence; to denounce and cast off the yoke of Jehovah's government; and, by one mighty effort, to wrest from the Almighty the dominion of this earth by force of the arms of carnal policy; of human "principalities and powers, and spiritual wickedness in high places."

Probably their Declaration of Independence may be something in the style and spirit as follows:—

War Department,—Head Quarters, on the battlefield of Armageddon. *Whereas*, the hosts in array, and their ancestors, have been *long* in possession of this world, called earth, both land and water, independent of any other *known* proprietor or superior claimant;—and *Whereas* a certain book of laws, and religion, called Bible, has by *chance*, crept into the world, in which some unknown claimant requires a tribute of exclusive homage, and reverence, and one-seventh part of the days of time, which chance to happen; forbidding the liberty of revenging an insult by murder on penalty of death; also prohibiting the enjoyment of unrestrained *sensual gratification*; or of stealing things that are wanted; or of giving favorable witness, to save a friend from trouble; and many other such like rules which have long been a torment to the world of *rational thinkers*;—Now, therefore, I, GREAT GOG, GENERALISSIMO of the combined powers of Antichrist, and all their hosts, Do, both for myself and them, make and proclaim this our DECLARATION, That War exists with the book called Bible, and with its Author, and all who adhere to its hateful religion. If that book has *chanced* to have any author, we hereby denounce his claims and

government, and challenge *him* or *it*, or whatever the author of that book may *chance* to be, we challenge to meet this host in the valley of decision, and we are ready for the encounter. We fear no superior! we fear no hosts! we fear no numbers! no skill! no bravery! no consequences!! but set them all at defiance.

That any formal challenge like the foregoing will be made at the onset of the great battle, we pretend not to know. But that the great battle-day is *predicted*, and will come to pass; that the attack will be made by the combined anti-Christian powers above-named and described, for the *virtual* reasons assigned, and in the *spirit* of the above-described *formal challenge*; we have reason to believe, from the predicted *preparations* which would be made for the battle, and the preparations which we *see* and *know* that *are* making, in fulfilment of divine prophecy. The day will come, when Gog and all his predicted bands will be gathered in an array at Armageddon, and the language of Infidelity *improved*, will doubtless then be, "By *Bible laws*, we will not be governed. The Bible and its religion we detest. The author, or God of the Bible, if any such being exists, we abhor; and challenge him, with his thunderbolts, to meet *us* on this battle-field, and maintain his *Bible claims*, if he has power to do it!" Such is Infidelity now, and doubtless such it then *will be*, IMPROVED.

But perhaps, after all this mighty array of invaders, no army on the defence yet appears!! And peradventure, the noble chieftain Gog, the Infidel Generalissimo of the world in arms ready for battle, begins to feel confident that praiseworthy *chance* has decreed that there is no God; no armies of heaven to vindicate a claim on this planet earth; and that the Bible sure enough, with all its laws, and doctrines, and ordi-

nances, and forms of religion *are*, in fact, and always *have been*, nothing but priestcraft. And as no other opponents appear but Bible *religionists*, a total dispatch of them by *legislative assassination*, will be all that will be necessary to secure the dominion of earth free from the shackles, and fooleries, and burdens, and restraints of bibleism and priestcraft. In such a state of suspense, what else *can be done*?!!! We are all here on the battle-ground, pitched in the valley-field ready for action. No opposing power, worthy even of the *show* of our arms, appears! And if any such power *exists*, none *dare* to face *our ranks* except these *little, insignificant, Bible tormentors*, called evangelical or orthodox Christians!!

Now let this be done. Let us commence a *legislative* ONSET on our Bible tormentors, who are styled in *Bible* language, God's "*Two Witnesses*," although there are thousands and millions of them preaching and praying enough to destroy all the comforts of life. Let the *decree* go forth at once, that shall either bring them into our ranks, or set them down as nuisances and ciphers in the world. Let laws forthwith be enacted, on penalty of death, that they shall neither preach nor pray in public, nor in private, nor keep a Bible in their house, nor any other books of Bible religion, nor teach, nor allow them to be taught to their children. That they shall not speak, nor act, nor write, nor read, nor print a word, nor letter, in favor of the Bible, nor of Bible religion. That they and their children shall be *compelled* by law, to read such novels and tracts, *comic* newspapers, comic almanacs, and romances, as our printers publish; and attend with their households to such amusements on *their* Sabbaths and all other times, both day and night, as we and our children are accustomed to attend, such as dancing, gambling, horse-

racing, duelling, travel, or labor. That they shall be forbidden by law to marry among themselves, or intermarry with others of our party; and compelled by law to comply with the usages of *indiscriminate human intercourse*, subject to no appeal to any law for claimed redress, for any alleged abuse whatever. And that the penalty of all the above laws shall be death by torture. And if our laws are *kept*, the professed witnesses will be dead as door-nails, and thus let them lie as putrid carcasses in the streets of our great city of the world, for the amusement of our rabbles. Now, let us proceed *forthwith*, for this method will determine the whole matter. If there be any God of heaven, and he knows what we are doing when we make such an attack upon his witnesses, he will come, and pitch battle, and fight for them. But if no God, nor army, from heaven, appears to save them from the destiny which we award to them, this will be our evidence, that there is no God, nor heaven, nor hell, nor existence after death; and then we can eat, and drink, and be merry to-day, if "*to-morrow we die!*"

To this counsel, it may be supposed, there will not be a dissenting voice. Hence, the decree goes forth. Banners are unfurled. Colors fly. The trumpet sounds to arms, to arms, to battle, to battle, with all the priest-ridden hosts of Bible tormentors; accompanied by a PROCLAMATION, that if there be any power above man, that *dare* to enter the field of engagement, the powers and hosts of Antichrist are ready for the encounter, and bid DEFIANCE to all the powers and hosts of Heaven, (if any Heaven there be,) to meet the array in the battle-field of Armageddon, and decide *who* shall have dominion of this earth.

In this tremendous *onset*, no helper appears to deliver the true and faithful witnesses of God from the power

of their enemies ! The carnal weapons of their overpowering foes bear down upon them. They petition, they pray, they struggle for the privileges of spiritual life ; but they are overcome and slain !!! As witnesses for God they are killed, dead ! They can neither speak nor act for God. Their eyes are closed, that they cannot see a religious privilege ; their tongues, their hands, their feet, are bound with cords of *legal* death, that they can neither walk, nor work, nor speak for God ; and thus their inoperative *dead bodies* are ignominiously thrown into the street of the great city of the world. Over their *dead* carcasses, the victors triumph ; send presents one to another as tokens of rejoicing over the final downfall, and extermination from earth of the *vital* influence of their Bible tormentors ; and doubtless are confirmed in their belief that there is no God in heaven to save or to destroy !! And thus the conquerors are permitted to remain reveling in the field of conquest, in quiet and triumphant possession of the *earth* for their spoil, free from the *tormentors of Bibleism*, during the space of three and an half years. [See Rev. xi. 8—10.]

Dreadful will be that day, when Gog, and bands,
 Against God's Witnesses shall lift their hands !
 Vile pow'rs of darkness, fill'd with malice dread,
 Indignant, will on God's Anointed tread.
 Death, shouted vict'ry when our Lord was slain,
 Laid in the tomb, three days, there to remain !
 Years, equal, will the pow'rs of darkness have
 More triumph, while dead saints can find no grave !!
 Alas ! God's truth is fallen in the street.
 Now vengeful foes stamp it beneath their feet.
 Full three years and an half such victory
 Is shouted, while dead saints *unburied*, lie.
 Lo! short the feast ! An Host, in bright array,
 Each clad in white, approaching, shines like day.
 Next sight, dead witnesses to life, arise,
 Ascending, join the army of the skies.

But,

IV. Let us consider predictions relating to the fearful interruption of the feast of triumph, by the appalling sight of an approaching host of cavalry, of formidable and terrible appearance; and, also, the shocking spectacle of the resurrection of the *dead* witnesses to life, who, at the word of command, joined the approaching tremendous army in sight of their horror-smitten enemies.

Alas, for Antichrist, and all their triumphant powers and hosts! An alarm is sounded. Signs of an awful reverse appear, and the revelling victors are filled with terror. Suddenly, an army of cavalry is discovered of wonderful and frightful appearance, approaching the battle-ground. This is the Host of the Lord, which had been repeatedly and blasphemously derided, defied, and ridiculed as the mere *bugbear* of priestcraft, which had no existence but in the alleged imagination of the credulous, fearful, and weak-minded classes of mankind. But the first sight of this army, filled all the hosts of Antichrist with terror, from which they saw no way to flee! A description of the appearance of this approaching army, will now be referred to the record of one who saw it in prophetic vision, and whose veracity has been abundantly proved, by the fulfilment of many of his predictions.

Thus John the Revelator affirms (Revelation xix. 11—17):—"And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his name is called the Word of God. And the armies

which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."

The above passages give a prophetic representation of the Lord Jesus Christ, arrayed in holy armor, at the head of the celestial hosts, leading on to the battle of the great day of God Almighty. And nothing more can be said, to add to the sublimity and glory of the above-described appearance of the approaching armies of Heaven, under the blood-stained banner of the Great Prince of life, and Captain of man's salvation; marching in columns of celestial cavalry, clad in emblems of holy array, to meet a world of rebels in the battle-field of the Valley of Decision. Yet, He who is "King of kings, and Lord of lords," approaches his most inveterate enemies, with emblems of *atonement blood*, to pardon all penitents who crave quarters and submit to *His Gospel* terms of reconciliation; and with a rod of iron to *dash nations* to pieces, "like a potter's vessel," if they persist in rebellion. His *white* horse, his *red* vesture, his *flaming* eyes, his numerous crowns, among which was one of *thorns*, his significant names, and token of a name unknown, the sword from his mouth, and his iron rod, were emblems of his Eternal Divinity, his Almighty Power, the authenticity of his Word, the evidence of his Mediatorial Royalty, his merciful disposition, even *now*, in the array of the decisive battle-field, to pardon returning rebels; and, also, his inflexible determination, with the *rod* of his Eternal Omnipotence, to purge the earth from the con-

tamination of Infidelity, and all its auxiliary instrumentalities.

Hence, it may be presumed, that before he commences an onset upon his foes, he will exhibit a display of his merciful condescension, in one more proffer of the terms of Gospel reconciliation. Thus it may be supposed He will address them:—

Ye rebels of earth, I am your Creator. I have worn a crown of thorns, and suffered death in a state of manhood, that rebels might live and wear crowns of glory. I arose from the dead, ascended to the Mediatorial throne in heaven, to intercede for guilty rebels, that they might repent, believe, return to duty, and be saved from deserved wrath. I am now clad in crimson vesture, that you might see the emblem of my atoning blood, which cleanses from all sin, and that you might have one more offer of mercy.

“ All that I have now spoken, you and your fathers have disbelieved. You have denied that your hearts are wicked. You have cast my truth to the ground and stamped upon it. Your array in this battle-field is to destroy my word, religion, and people, and to blot out my name from earth, that you might enjoy the pleasures of sin, unmolested by fear of future punishment. You have killed my witnesses, and gloried in your feast of triumph over their ignominious death. You have rejoiced in the belief that there was no God in heaven able to save them, and that their Bible, and religion, and God, were alike, without foundation in truth!! But I have come to this battle-field with my attendants, to give you *one* more evidence that the Bible is true; that the *God* of the Bible is the only true God; that the religion of the Bible is the only true religion; that true adherents to the religion of the Bible will be saved by grace; but

that rejecters of the Bible, and all who hate the God of the Bible must perish forever, as the Bible declares their doom shall be.

“Your array in this battle-field to destroy the Bible, is incontestable evidence of its truth. For its prophets have foretold all that you have done, thousands of years before any of you were born. And to evince the reality of all that my *names*, my crowns, my vesture, and my armor, proclaim that I am, and the truth of all that I have spoken; I now command, in the presence of all assembled on this battle-ground, that my witnesses which you have killed three and a half years ago, should instantly arise from the dead, and stand upon their feet. *Arise ye dead, arise!* and come up hither.” The command is promptly obeyed. The witnesses arise, stand upon their feet, and rally around the standard of the King of Zion!!!

Another command is proclaimed. “Ye remnants of both houses of Israel: Hear ye my words of command, and look at the sword that goeth out of my mouth. I am the God of your father Abraham. I am the Messiah of all the prophets of the Jewish Scriptures. I am he who was born in Bethlehem, God manifest in the flesh. I was once bound a prisoner at Pilate’s bar. Your fathers hated me, and sought my destruction. They bore false witness against me, and condemned me to death. They crowned me with thorns, nailed me to a cross, pierced and drew my heart’s blood till I was dead, and laid in a tomb. But I arose to life, and live forever. O ye remnant of Israel, your fathers have died in unbelief. But you, their unbelieving children, are alive. This rod in my hand is to dash all these anti-Christian powers in pieces. Why will you die with them? My word of truth declares, that a remnant

of your unbelieving nation shall be saved. Not in unbelief, but through faith in me, whom your fathers set at nought and rejected. Come, let that prediction be fulfilled in your salvation by faith. Come then, to my standard, and let that promise to Abraham and his seed be verified. *Come now.*" (And behold, "A nation shall be born in a day.") The Jews confess their Messiah, and flock to his standard.

The powers of Antichrist now stand aghast, trembling in the battle-field of Armageddon!!! To fight with carnal weapons, against a power that can raise the dead, and convert a nation by a *word-sword* from the mouth of an individual, is hopeless indeed. To seek refuge by flight, on foot, from an army of cavalry, which can traverse the regions of immensity quick as thought, and call to aid, if necessary, the very elements of fire, water, lightning, thunder, hail, pestilence, famine, and earthquake! alas! what hope can there be in flight?

Amid such desperate forebodings, a flag of truce is discovered approaching the hosts of Antichrist, from the formidable legions of cavalry arrayed in line of battle. The dispatch proved to be an *overture* from the Chieftain of the celestial hosts, addressed to the powers of Antichrist. The overture was written with ink of blood, worded and signed as follows, viz.: —To GOG, otherwise INFIDELITY, the GENERALISSIMO of all the anti-Christian powers and hosts, arrayed in the battle-field of Armageddon. The LAST proposal! Submit to the God of the Bible on the Gospel terms of reconciliation. Ground your arms of Infidelity, and all opposition. Come to my standard of Truth. Put on the armor of righteousness. And you shall be pardoned, and kindly treated as prisoners of war, and be permitted to dwell

in the peaceable possession of earth until removed to a more exalted and permanent station. The foregoing terms are proffered for your consideration until the next setting sun; after which, if the terms of capitulation are not complied with, an immediate onset may be expected. Signed, "THE WORD OF GOD FAITHFUL AND TRUE, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS," and sealed with blood. CHRIST CRUCIFIED.

On reading the *overture*, it may be presumed the whole camp of Antichrist is confounded with terror. Thousands upon thousands were for deserting the anti-Christian standard, contrary to the laws of the whole realm of earth. To prevent this disaster, the penalty of law was brought into requisition, and the day was passed in blood and torture, and murder and slaughter; and if any escaped by desertion, it was at the peril of their lives. And the doctrine that prevailed in the camp of Antichrist was, "Let us have *our own will*, and walk in *our own way*, after the imagination of *our own hearts*, rather than submit to the Bible God, to Bible laws, and Bible religion, if it costs us Bible *damnation* in its most horrid form!!!!!!" "And the door was shut." Hence,

V. Let us consider predictions relating to the dreadful onset upon the powers of Antichrist, and the decisive victory over all their hosts, gloriously achieved by Messiah, the Prince of all the hosts of heaven.

The ancient prophets foretold God's revealed purpose:—That the combined powers of Antichrist, with all their allied powers of wickedness, should be overthrown at the battle of the great day of the Lord. And as a sign of their certain ruin, they would be collected in hostile array at Armageddon, the field of battle.—[See Isaiah xxxiv. 1-7. Ezekiel 38th and

30th chapters. Revelation xvi. 13. to the end of the chapter. And Revelations xix. 11–21.]

The following Scriptures are selected from the above quotations: "For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies; he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood; and their land shall be soaked with blood; for it is a day of the Lord's vengeance. And it shall come to pass at the same time, when GOG shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face. There shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel. I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God. I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, and fire and brimstone. Behold, I am against thee, O Gog. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands; and the people that is with thee. I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. This is the day whereof I have spoken.

"And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the coast of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude; and they shall call it the valley of Hamon-gog. And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. So the house of Israel shall

know that I am the Lord their God from that day forward."

In his vision of the first "*little horn*," Daniel "beheld, till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame." In his vision of the *second* little horn, Daniel saw, that when *he* (the Mahometan power) should "stand up against the Prince of princes, he should be broken without hands:" *i. e.* no *hand* should deliver him from ruin. In his vision of the last great power of Antichrist, he saw that "he shall come to his end and none shall help him." The above were the three great powers of opposition to the Bible, and the orthodox Christian religion, all of which at the expiration of a "*time, times, and an half*," were foreseen to fall into perdition together, at the battle of the great day of the Lord. Daniel was made to understand that at the time when Michael the Great Prince should stand up for the children of his people, (Israel,) "That there should be a time of trouble, such as never was, since there was a nation, even to that same time; and that at that time, Israel shall be delivered, *every one* that shall be found written in the book."

John the Revelator predicted the battle of the great day of the Lord, under the awful emblems of the sounding of the seventh, or last *woe* trumpet, and the pouring out the last vial of the seven last plagues. He was made to understand that these were signs that "The nations were angry; that God's wrath was come to destroy them that destroy the earth." Then a voice from heaven would proclaim, "It is done!" accompanied by *voices*, thunders, lightnings, a great earthquake, and the most destructive hail-stones of a talent weight, equal to 114 pounds each.

Such were the predictions and description of the

great battle-day of the Lord. The onset of such a battle must be full of terror. But the attack was to be made by the Prince of heaven, and the powers of Antichrist by Him would be crushed beneath his power. "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."—[Psa. ii. 8, 9.] "And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father."—[Rev. ii. 27.]

The following is the prediction of the result of the battle:—"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the False Prophet, that wrought miracles before him. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."—[Rev. xix. 19, 20.]

Such was the victory foretold of Christ over his enemies at the battle of the great day of the Lord. And as the *beast* and false prophet *only* are mentioned in the conquest, let it be understood that they include all the *three* great combined powers of Antichrist with all their alliances, viz., the whole army of Gog and his bands, comprising Popery, Mahometanism, and Infidelity, with all the allied systems of wickedness on earth. For the beast of the last days from the bottomless pit is evidently the great Atheistical Infidel power of Antichrist, with Popery on its back in leagued Infidel alliance; and the false prophet is evidently the Mahometan anti-Christian power. These three great powers of Antichrist, with their allies, auxiliaries, instrumentalities, and adherents of every description,

including all impenitent sinners then existing, all of whom are comprised in the army of Antichrist, under the appellation of *Gog and his bands*, were all and singular, evidently to be understood as included in the "beast and false prophet who were overcome, taken, and cast alive into the lake of fire and brimstone at the battle of the great day of the Lord." Such are the predictions of the battle-day, the contending armies, the onset, and the victory which will be achieved over all the anti-Christian powers of darkness on the battlefield at Armageddon, all which will be fulfilled according to the predictions of God's word on or about A.D. 2000, after the generation of impenitent sinners now living shall long have been swept into destruction for their Infidelity, by the same Almighty power that will dash the nations of Antichrist in pieces on the battlefield of the great day an hundred and fifty years or more to come.

VI. Predictions relating to the triumphs of Holiness over the fallen powers of darkness, celebrated in a festival of a peculiar nature, will now be considered.

The Prophet Ezekiel foreshows it thus, as he was commanded: "And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves and come, gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth. Thus shall ye be filled at my table, with horses, and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war saith the Lord God."—[Ezekiel xxxix. 17—21.]

The Apostle John describes the feast of triumph thus:—"And I saw an angel standing in the sun. And

he cried with a loud voice, saying to the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the Great God. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great. And all the fowls were filled with their flesh."

The following song of victory in anticipation may *now* be sung by all who love Jesus, and the cause for which he died, and rose again to vindicate by the power of the sword which goeth forth from his mouth.

VICTORY OF THE GREAT BATTLE-DAY OF THE LORD
IN ANTICIPATION.

JESUS, the long insulted Saviour God,
 Arrayed in awful vesture, dipped in blood,
 Now mounts the horse of war, with sword of truth,
 Emitting thund'ring terrors from his mouth.
 Shining like flaming fire, his piercing eyes
 Look through all motives of his enemies;
 One unknown name he bears, and on his head
 A wreath with many crowns, to awe with dread.
 Next follow hosts of heaven's legions, bright,
 Mounted on horses white, and clad in white,
 Clean and fine linen—emblem of righteousness;
 Redeemed with blood, and trained in holiness.
 Engaged with anti-Christian powers combined,
 All, (like a wine-press trod by human kind,)
 Are crushed; and into endless ruin fall,
 Where desperation's triumphs cover all.

PAUSE.

That day will come, the Lord's great battle-day.
 His vengeance, (long foretold yet slumbering lay,)
 On all his foes shall roll in thunders dread.
 Magog shall fall in Armageddon dead.

All anti-Christian hosts met there, combined,
 Shall in perdition sink by power divine.
 Laud next the Victor. Christ, the Word of God
 Gains conquest over all that spurned his blood.
 Lo, next the feast of triumph! sumptuous fare!
 Each beast of earth, and fowl that wings the air,
 Are all invited to drink blood and eat
 Supper of millions slain; rich human meat!!
 Once more. Behold the prince of darkness bound,
 Next locked in dungeon's dark abyss, profound,
 There to be kept a thousand years confined
 Till the Millennial rest shall bless mankind.

Consider,

VII. and lastly, the peace resulting to earth from the victory achieved, on the great battle-day of the Lord.

In fulfilment of God's revealed purpose in his ancient covenant of promise, a Millennium of peace and prosperity to Zion is predicted, free from Satanic influence to obstruct the progress of Gospel grace and holiness over the face of the whole earth.

On Bible principles, it is a self-evident truth, that every prediction of God's Word *has been* or *will be*, exactly fulfilled. This should ever be kept in mind, in all researches after knowledge of the fulfilment of predicted events.

Now, it is a fact, that a Millennium of the above description is predicted in the Bible, which has never yet been fulfilled. God said to Abraham, "In thee shall *all* the families of the earth be blessed." God said of Abraham, "All nations of the earth shall be blessed in him." Such is God's revealed purpose; but the *fulfilment* is evidently yet future. The same divine promises were made to Isaac and to Jacob, and by Apostles were applied to Christ, to all believers in him, and to the children of believers.

Genesis xii.—The Lord said unto Abram, I will

make of thee a great nation and thou shalt be a blessing. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee : and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. Also, Gen. xviii. 18.—Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him. Also, Gen. xxii. 16—18.—By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son ; that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand upon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice. Also, Gen. xxvi. 3, 4.—God said to Isaac, “ I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven ; and I will give unto thy seed all these countries ; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed. Also, Gen. xxviii. 13, 14.—God said to Jacob, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south, and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Acts iii. 25.—The Apostle Peter addressed the Jews after the ascension of Christ, Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

Galatians iii. 6.—Abraham believed God, and it was accounted unto him for righteousness. v. 7.—Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. v. 8.—And the Scrip-

ture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. v. 16.—Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but of one, And to thy *seed* which is Christ. v. 26.—For ye are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ. v. 29.—And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Acts ii. 39.—For the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even to as many as the Lord our God shall call.

King David predicted, "All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord. And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the Lord's, and He is the Governor among the nations." [Psa. xxii. 27, 28.]

See also Isa. ii. 2-5.—"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways; and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

Also, Isa. xi. v. 1.—“And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots (Christ.) v. 2.—And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him. v. 4.—And he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. v. 6.—The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp; and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain. For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse (Christ) which shall stand for an ensign of the people: to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in *that day*, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the *outcasts of Israel*, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.” [*Vide* the whole chapter, and also the 12th chapter.]

Also, Rev. xx. 1-6.—And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into

the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

On the last quoted passage we remark, that the "*First Resurrection*" is to be understood, not as the resurrection of *bodies*, but of "*souls*," *i. e.* a mystical, spiritual resurrection of the souls of the martyrs of Jesus in the generations of the Millennium, after Satan is bound and confined in the bottomless pit during a thousand years. To illustrate this point. The destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans was predicted by Old Testament prophets, as a great day of the Lord's holy vengeance on the unbelieving Jewish nation. Malachi prophesied thus in the name of the Lord: "Behold I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse." Our Saviour shows that John the Baptist fulfilled that prediction. Thus he said, "This is that Elias which was

to come." So John, in prophetic vision on Patmos, saw the total overthrow of Antichrist in Armageddon; followed by the imprisonment of Satan, sealed in the pit that he should not deceive the nations of the earth during a thousand years; and the sealing of Satan, followed by a resurrection of holy generations upon the purified earth, who shall reign with Christ in his *spiritual* kingdom on earth during the years of a Millennial Sabbath; the antitype of all the weekly Sabbaths of six thousand years from the creation; and the latter-day glorious prelude to an eternal Sabbath of holy rest in the kingdom which Christ has prepared for his redeemed people in heaven.

The foregoing predictions of a holy Millennium on earth, have evidently never been fulfilled; but they most assuredly *will* be fulfilled, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. It will commence immediately after the overthrow of Antichrist, at the battle of the great day, and the binding and imprisonment of the dragon, the old serpent, the deceiver and destroyer of souls. On the cleansing of earth from the contamination of his influence, universal peace on earth will follow. God's covenant promises fulfilled, will fill the earth with covenant blessings. Then all the families, and all nations of the earth will be *the blessed*, of Abraham's seed, and their children with them. Then "The kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him." Then will be fulfilled the Divine declaration to the regenerated remnant of the Jews: "They shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. My tabernacle shall be with them, I will be their God and

they shall be my people. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore. Neither will I hide my face any more from them; for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God."

And then also shall be brought to pass the fulfilment of the Divine declaration: "For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering; for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts." Then will Capital Punishment be abolished, for then there will be no murder committed.

Delightful theme. God's long predicted day;
 (Earth changed to Eden, back in purity,)
 Brings with the change, peace, love, joy, holy rest.
 Of all earth's nations, none remains unblest.
 Riches once sought, for *selfish* use alone,
 Are now no longer said to be "MY OWN!"
 Higher and nobler use, all now are stored
 Secure in heaven, according to Christ's word.*
 In all the earth, religion pure is found,
 Monarchs are "nursing fathers." Earth around,
 Men of all ranks will love and praise the Lord,
 Obey his mandates and revere his word.
 No use for war's expensive armor. Then
 Shall earth replenished yield her fruits to men.
 Sufficient with small labor, all shall have
 Abundance, from the cradle to the grave.

In a word, the sum of the whole matter is reduced to the following CONCLUSION, viz: That the Creator of all things is the Supreme Lawgiver of the Universe. That the Holy Bible contains His Code of Laws for the Government of all the generations of mankind on this globe of earth. That the Bible, in

its very existence, exhibits incontestable proof of its genuineness and verity, from its perfect coincidence with the works of the visible Creation; from well-authenticated Historical Facts of the fulfilment of its predictions; and from innumerable other internal and external evidences. Hence all mankind are bound to believe the Bible as the *infallible* Truth of God; the Divine Rule of Life; and the Charter of Man's Redemption. And, if any human being adds to, or diminishes from, annuls, amends, or alters any part of God's inspired Word of Revelation to man; such a blasphemous defacement incurs the Divine penalty of the forfeiture of all the BLESSINGS promised; and the endurance of all the CURSES DENOUNCED in the Book of God.

On such conditions, the Holy Bible is divinely committed to man to profit withal; the use, or abuse of which, is to be accounted for at the Last Great Day of Judgment. Then, the once Crucified Jesus will sit upon the Throne of his glory, to make the final separation between the Righteous and the Wicked, at a *time*, not revealed, but subsequent to the Millennium.

In view of the solemnities of that Great Day, and the Divine awards of the eternal happiness of the Righteous, and the endless punishment of the Wicked; Let every human being be forewarned of the ruinous devices of that ADVERSARY, whose business in this world is designed to destroy the bodies and souls of the noblest creatures formed in the six days' work of Creation.

By the temptations of the Adversary, man sinned, and fell under the curse of God. By a Revelation of the method of a Divine purpose of mercy, only, can fallen man know that a way of recovery and salvation is attainable. The Bible, alone, contains this DIVINE

REVELATION. To prevent mankind from the knowledge and blessings of the Bible method of salvation by Jesus Christ, comprises the principal work of the Adversary of all good. Hence, as he tempted the First Parents of mankind to sin against God, which resulted in their loss of Eden; so he tempts all the generations of their apostate children to continue in rebellion against God, that they all may be driven from the Paradise of HEAVEN, to the prison of endless perdition. Lovers of this world, and its objects of sensuality, are *tempted* to become Idolaters, Infidels, Self-righteous boasters under a garb of spurious religion; Immoralists, or, at *least*, neglecters of the Bible and Gospel salvation; all which, if persisted in, will terminate in endless ruin.

And hence, while the Creator of all things sits upon the throne of the Universe with TRUTH, and MERCY, and JUSTICE in his hand to rule the world by LOVE; Satan has usurped the government of this revolted earth, and by Falsehood endeavors to maintain *his* throne. God and Satan, then, are at war. Truth and Falsehood are their respective weapons of warfare; and Armageddon, the symbol of the Battlefield, is doubtless this globe of earth. The Bible predicts that God's Cause and Truth shall stand, and that the powers of earth combined under Satan shall be overthrown, and all cast into the bottomless pit.

And, now, dear *Reader*, to which of these armies do you belong? Oh, to which army will you wish you *had* belonged, when the hour of your *death*, shall bring the scenes of Eternity within your vision? ! ! ! ! !

LECTURE XI.

From a review of the foregoing series of Lectures on the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, we are led to a supplementary IMPROVEMENT, by an illustration of the following sentiment, i. e. *That all perverters of God's ways are required without delay to abandon their soul-destroying course of iniquity, and submit themselves to God on the terms of his offered mercy.*

Hear the language of an apostle on this subject :

O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?—ACTS xiii. 10.

If the person addressed was truly characterized, he must have been a very wicked man, and the person who addressed him was a fearless and faithful reprover of sin. That such was the fact is evident from the Bible report of an Evangelical mission to Cyprus, an extensive island of the Mediterranean Sea.

Paul and Barnabas were divinely directed to that country to preach the Gospel. The inhabitants generally were worshipers of *Venus*, the celebrated goddess of sensuality. The idol's temple, denominated "*Paphian Venus*," was a magnificent structure, situated in Paphos, the seat of government; and the devotion paid to the image comprised ceremonies of abominable obscenity, even to public prostitution. Such was the prevailing *religion* of Cyprus.

Sergius Paulus, the deputy or governor of that wicked people, was a man of good reputation. The Bible informs us that he was "*a prudent man.*" On hearing that missionaries were in Paphos, "he called for them, and desired to hear the word of God."

This was an emergency against which *Satan* had provided, by stationing at court an infernal agent, in charge of the GOVERNOR, to prevent him from embracing the Gospel. "Elymas, the sorcerer," a Jew, a false prophet, a conjuror, a notorious deceiver, (we are told,) was with the deputy, and "*withstood the apostles, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.*" Under such circumstances, Paul set his eyes on the opposer and said, "O full of all subtlety and mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?"

This pointed rebuke was immediately followed with a judgment from God of *blindness*, which silenced the agent of the adversary, and prepared the way for the conversion of the governor. Thus it is written, "Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord." Doubtless, angels also beheld, with celestial astonishment and rejoicing at the conversion of that soul to God!!!

The doctrinal truths contained in the text are of deep interest, and require a particular illustration and improvement. We shall consider them in the following order :

- I. All God's ways are right.
- II. All sin consists in a perversion of God's ways, whether committed by angels or men. And
- III. When men pervert the ways of the Lord they are engaged in the service of the devil, and are per-

forming his work for *wages*, from which they are commanded to cease, on penalty of God's everlasting displeasure.

I. All God's ways are right.

By the *ways of the Lord*, we are to understand HIS PURPOSES, WORD AND WORKS, whether relating to *Creation*, general and particular *Providence* in the government of the universe, or *Grace* and *Justice* in the final disposal of all his accountable creatures.

With reference to his purposes, word and works, God says to all the race of mankind, "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are *my* ways higher than your ways." And in view of the same divine attributes, an apostle in the ecstasy of holy admiration exclaimed, "O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his *ways* past finding out."

That God's ways are right is the unequivocal testimony of scripture. "Shall not the JUDGE of all the earth do right? As for God, his way is perfect. The ways of the Lord are right." [Vid. Gen. xviii. 25. Psa. xviii. 30. Hosea xiv. 9.]

Such testimony needs no comment, and need not be multiplied.

Hence, all God's purposes, word and works are right. The measures adopted in the administration of his Providential Government, the condescensions of his love, the discriminations of his grace, the displays of his mercy, the threatening of his displeasure, the decisions of his counsel, and all the *executions* of his wrath on incorrigible transgressors, are all right. His revealed WILL comprises a code of laws for the Universe, and all his laws are right.

II. All sin consists in a perversion of God's ways, whether committed by angels or men.

To *pervert*, signifies to change the order of things, by doing or not doing, using or not using them in a manner and for purposes, contrary to the manner and purposes for which they were designed. In this obvious sense, God's ways have been, and still are perverted, by the commission of all the sin that ever existed, or that now exists in the world, by whomsoever perpetrated.

By wresting God's word out of its evident meaning, Satan tempted the First Mother of mankind to eat the fruit of the forbidden tree, at the introduction of sin and death into this world. Hence the overwhelming flood of iniquity which has deluged this earth from generation to generation to the present day, had its origin in the perversion of God's truth in Eden.

Every species of *Idolatry* which ever existed, or is now practiced in the world, has grown out of the perversion of the First Commandment of the Moral Law, which is, "*Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*" This commandment recognizes JEHOVAH as the only true God, and requires homage to be paid to HIM *alone*, by all rational creatures. But, the *perversion* of this law has "changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Professing themselves to be wise, men became fools." They have "changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature more than the Creator." Hence, various created objects have ever been, and still are, gods of the heathen. And every covetous, ungodly man on earth worships earthly gods, the works of men's hands, in preference to the Lord of heaven, the Creator, who is over all, God blessed for ever more.

So also every species of IMMORALITY is a perversion of the ways of the Lord, by changing the order of his Providence into instruments of unrighteousness, and incitements to commit sin. The following are specimens :

Profane swearers, false witnesses, slanderers, railers, backbiters, unruly and vain talkers, and *all liars*, pervert the ways of the Lord by the unholy use of their tongues. The *tongue*, (that wonderful organ of the human body, divinely ordained and qualified to glorify the Creator, and administer instruction and consolation to mankind,) when *perverted* into an instrument of *sin*, becomes—let the apostle James say what—“The tongue is a little member—a fire—a world of iniquity—it defileth the whole body—setteth on fire the course of nature—and is set on fire of hell!!!” No wonder, that a miserable, lost soul is described as praying for a *drop of water*, on the tip of a finger to cool the tongue, and mitigate its torments in the burning flame!!!

Sabbath-breakers pervert the ways of the Lord in contempt of the Fourth Commandment of the Moral Law, by changing holy and divinely consecrated TIME into days of business and pleasure. God says, “Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. In it thou shalt not do any work. Neither shalt thou find thine own pleasure.” But the perverters of God’s ways say, “To be bound to keep a Sabbath every week is only one of the *old laws* of Moses in *old fashioned times*, when men were put to death for murder! But *now*, every day is alike.” And to prove this they tauntingly inquire, “*Why* are not Sabbath-breakers *now* punished with *death*? And *why* is not the *seventh* day of the week *now* kept instead of the *first*?” Thus the dogmatical inquirers, (satisfied with

their refinement of knowledge in this boasted enlightened "*Age of Reason*"), *triumphantly* drive on in pursuit of wealth and pleasure, under the motto, *Every day is alike in these new-fashioned times*. And thus Sabbath-breakers *pervert* the ways of the Lord.

GLUTTONS also *pervert* the ways of the Lord by the gratification of their voracious appetite. Man cannot live without food. Various productions of earth, air and sea are provided by the Creator for his subsistence. These may all be daily received with moderation and thanksgiving, as essential means of sustaining the life which God has given. But the *voracious gormandizer*, in violation of the laws of nature, swallows down the bounties of heaven with ravenous speed, till *glutted* with an overloaded *ventricle of digestion*, he is unfit for labor, unfit for enjoyment, unfit for devotion, and unfit for society on earth or in heaven, while he is rapidly *fitting himself* for a glutton's grave by a perversion of God's ways.

Drunkards also *pervert* the ways of the Lord. Intemperance in all its incipient and matured stages, is a *perversion* of God's ways. By the processes of *fermentation* and *distillation*, fruits of the earth (which were designed for food) are converted into alcoholic poison. Laws are made to license the sale of that poison. Officers are appointed to grant licenses to venders. Traffickers deal out liquid *fire* and *death* by the hogshead and glass to purchasers. And consumers swallow down draughts of alcoholic lava, till they are drowned in destruction and perdition.

PARENTS *pervert* the ways of the Lord when they neglect the religious education of their children; and more especially so when they *teach them by precept*

and example to contemn the holy Bible, to desecrate the holy Sabbath, to despise the gospel of *Christ Crucified* as the only way of man's salvation, to heap up wealth by dishonest means, to squander property by any of the seductive wiles of dissipation, or to live in idleness, luxury and pleasure, without prayer, without Christ, and without God in the world.

CHILDREN *pervert* the ways of the Lord when they obstinately refuse to receive religious instruction from pious parents or teachers; when they associate with wicked companions to waste the hours of the holy Sabbath in idleness or play; and when they disobey any *righteous* command of their parents. God says by an inspired apostle, "Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right." To *disobey* parents is to *pervert* the ways of the Lord.

The MURDERER *perverts* the ways of the Lord by a wilful, designed or malicious killing of his fellow man. God forbids such murder by the prohibition of his law, "*Thou shalt not kill.*" But God *requires* all the respective officers of justice to arrest, testify against, convict, sentence to death, and *execute* the guilty murderer. And to neglect *any part* of the requirement of divine justice, would be a flagrant breach of God's law and a *perversion of his ways*, of no *less enormity* than to become a virtual accomplice in crime! For the *whole land is defiled with blood shed by the murderer, and "cannot be cleansed but by the blood of him that shed it."* Hence, if any of the *officers* of justice *refuse* to do their duty on the *trial* or *execution* of the murderer, when the crime is or can be *legally proved*, those delinquent officers are *perverters* of the ways of the Lord, and He will require the *price of blood* at *their* hands, in a COURT from whence there can be no appeal!!!!

But of all the methods adopted by fallen man to pervert the ways of the Lord, *that species* is the most universally prevalent and destructive which distorts the *matrimonial* institution into licentiousness.

The design of man's creation was to display the Creator's glory, and to perpetuate his everlasting praise. Of man's formation it is said, "So God created man—male and female created he them." The first law given to man after creation, was, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth and subdue it." For the accomplishment of such important purposes the conjugal relation was divinely instituted. "Therefore (said JEHOVAH) shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh."

This nuptial union of one man and one woman joined in matrimony was designed to constitute them *one* in affection, *one* in interest, *one* in the pursuit of happiness, and *one* united and social head in the nurture and government of a family. There is a peculiar adaptation in the marriage institution to promote purity of person and to secure the best interest of mankind. It establishes distinct household governments over the face of the earth, which in all respects are best adapted to train up, educate and qualify an offspring to be the united and social rulers of like family governments in the next generation, that each successive age may transmit to posterity the knowledge of the greatness and goodness and mercy of the Lord.

This domestic constitution is one of the immutable ways of the Lord, and man is required to keep it inviolable. But, alas! this way of the Lord is perverted by licentiousness in a manner which turns the laws of the divine constitution out of their course,

destroys domestic happiness, breaks up family union, overthrows household governments, and introduces degradations, and wretchedness, and destruction among mankind.

In characterizing this abomination, it is designed to develop its *origin and rank* in the catalogue of crime, its alluring *system of seduction*, its various and powerful *incitements*, and its infamous and deleterious *consequences*.

Licentiousness, *theoretically*, signifies contempt of the laws of just restraint; and, *practically*, a promiscuous intercourse of mankind without regard to law, morality or consequences. It comprises the violation of the Seventh Commandment of the Moral Law, and every other divine precept requiring the purity of mankind.

The *nature* of this sin appears from its *origin and rank* in the catalogue of crime. Our Saviour designates both its *origin and rank* in the following words: "Out of the hearts of men proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies."

N. B. The crimes here enumerated are of the highest order, and are thus recognized by the laws of civilization. In this list of *capital crimes*, the God of heaven has *ranked* the sin which we are now contemplating under the denominations of "*adulteries and fornications*," both of which are species of licentiousness.

Hence, in the judgment of HIM who cannot err, the *licentious person* and the *murderer*, the *thief*, the *false swearer* and the *blasphemer* are ranked side by side in the divine list of crime. In accordance with its *rank*, in the word of God, licentiousness is *practically* associated with *crimes* of the deepest enormity. Sab-

bath-breaking, drunkenness, gambling, quarreling, fighting, stealing, dueling, suicide and murder follow in its train, and are its general attendants.

LICENTIOUSNESS is *sustained* by an alluring *system of seduction* of a most subtle and ensnaring nature. In large cities where licentiousness prevails it is frequently adopted as a *professional business* which becomes a principal source of livelihood, and even *wealth*, to many, who *shamelessly* sell themselves to do wickedness. In the prosecution of this work of iniquity combinations are formed. Houses of elegance are fitted up in a deceptive style for the purposes of assignation. And to decoy victims of seduction within those walls of infamy becomes a principal branch of a line of business, and is accomplished only by the subtlety of various stratagems in the art of deception. This work is generally performed by seducers of both sexes, from the old and experienced in the wiles of deceit to the profligate youth who has just commenced the career of degradation. Decoyers of this description are prowling by night and by day through streets and lanes of cities, on board of steamboats, on railroads, in canal boats and stages, and in attendance at places of public resort, for the purpose of alluring *unwary* youth and unsuspecting strangers into those *apparently* respectable houses of entertainment, which, in fact, are but secret abodes of *crime and infamy*.

It is said, on good authority, to have been ascertained in the city of New York that *seducers* of the above description, in many instances, are boarders of respectable appearance in hotels and other public houses of entertainment, and that their business in those places is to form acquaintance with every stranger whose appearance indicates a superficial know-

ledge of the world, possessing money, and will listen for a moment to any of the plausible devices of seduction. If such a stranger can be prevailed on (by one of those insinuating decoyers,) to take a ride or a walk for amusement, he is sure to be conducted to a haunt of pollution, which, probably, will be denominated the house of a *father*, a widowed *mother and sisters* or some other friend.

Here the inmates of licentiousness will be introduced to the stranger as relatives (of respectable appearance,) who *all join* in welcoming the guest to their home and acquaintance. But, alas, as "fishes taken in an evil net and birds caught in a snare," so is his visit to this house of infamy. "In an evil time, suddenly," he is snared and entangled by the wiles of the decoyer. The degrading result proves to be loss of virtue, loss of reputation, loss of money, remorse of conscience, guilt on his soul, and no practical means of redress but to repent!!!

By similar devices *females* are often ruined. The moment a young female enters a steamboat, she attracts the attention of the agent for the house of infamy (if one be present, either male or female,) and preparation is made for acquaintance. On the insinuating approach if affable address, flattering encomiums and *obscene inuendoes* are *listened* to with the least degree of attention, she is marked out for a prey: Arrived at the dock of the city, among the crowd, another agent for the house of assignation is in readiness with a carriage, *and at call*, conveys the young woman and her baggage to the place of destiny in company with the person who had thus far decoyed her.

All this *subtle* management has been under pretense of befriending and aiding *her* to a house of the *best*,

cheapest and most agreeable accommodations ; while, perhaps, *she has been elated with the appearance* of polite attention. But to her astonishment, on entering the house of sensuality she is introduced into company of gaudy appearance, obscene language and lewd manners, who receive her as a welcome guest, and commence their enchantments to prepare her for an associate of infamy. Poor girl! All the former specious appearances of friendship were devices only of the seducer's art, and were *designed to allure her* into the snare of the destroyer, and prepare a dagger for the anguish of a father's and a mother's heart!!!

The above representations are no chimeras ; no fanciful flights of the imagination. They are founded on well authenticated and deplorable facts. It is said, by good authority, to have been ascertained in years past that in the city of New York, *a debauchee, shamelessly*, offered to pay the sum of SIXTY - FIVE DOLLARS for every suitable person who should be presented to him by a procurer for accommodation in his line of business. An old *female seducer*, whose life has been devoted to infamy, was an *agent employed* to supply this call for paramours. And, by her daily and *nightly* walks and skill in the art of allurements, she often furnished her employer with seducible victims from the city or country ; and for her subsistence received the above reward ! Let humanity blush!!!

It is said also to have been ascertained in years past, that another similar agent in New York city went to Philadelphia to exert her skill in the wiles of seduction for the same purpose as above stated. Having the appearance of a lady of respectability and business, and professing to be a milliner by occupation, she succeeded in decoying a young, unsuspect-

ing female of *good character*, (who was an inmate in the house of a **RESPECTABLE FAMILY**,) and brought her home on the *agreement* and under *pretense* and promise of learning her the milliner's trade, and her board included, merely for the services of her apprenticeship, as all the compensation required by the *insinuating pretender of a benefactress* ! The fact was that this youth, on her arrival at the house of her employer, was immediately introduced into a *palace of infamy*, the principal of which was a *licentious lecher of a man* ! into whose custody the poor girl was taken, and was *kept* there in despite of every remonstrance and practicable exertion to escape ; until she was lost to society, and all her prospects for time and eternity were shrouded in the gloom of wretchedness!!!

Facilities for the accomplishment of the seducer's purpose are such, in *cities*, that youth can be decoyed, ensnared and undone, before the watchful eye of the guardian father, or the attentive ear of the affectionate mother are aroused by the least token of alarm. From the moment of decoy the victim of seduction passes by a *fictitious* name (as has been proved in relation to Helen Jewett and others in New York,) and thus, every enormity is concealed till the daylight of detection shines on the darkness of infamy and announces the alarm of destruction !

LICENTIOUSNESS receives much of its support from *allied powers of incitement*. Of this nature is the **THEATER**. Theaters in Christian countries resemble the temples of idolatry in heathen lands. *Both* are devices of the adversary and tend to promote Licentiousness. With all their boasted science, morals, refinement and graceful accomplishments, *Theaters*

are, truly, but so many *universities* of the prince of darkness, to educate youth in libertinism and sensuality. No sooner are those vices acquired in the theater than they are reduced to practice in the se-raglio. It cannot, it dare not be denied that the *support* of the theater and house of ill-fame is *reciprocal*. Were it not for the influential aid of brothels and houses of *assignation*, theaters would not be supported in their enormous expense. And were it not for the corrupting influence of *theaters*, the most infamous haunts of pollution would *measurably* fail for want of customers.

Such is the reciprocity of arrangements and mutual interest existing between theaters and licentious establishments, that *prostitutes*, in many instances, if not generally, are admitted into theatrical auditories *gratis*, where, *conspicuously*, they are to be seen flounced with *gewgaws*, and shining in *tinsels* as the *ne plus ultra* MAGNETICAL POWER of theatrical attraction. These *facts* amount to a *demonstration*, that sensuality in the *brothel*, in all its variety of abominations, is but a *practical comment* on the obscene representations of *stage performances*, which evidently tend to pollute the imagination, incite to sensuality and prepare the auditors for a visit to the house of infamy. Hence, the *influence of theaters* is uniformly found to be a powerful and successful incentive to licentiousness.

Licentiousness in populous, commercial cities receives powerful incitement by the constant influx of emigrants from foreign ports, and visitants from the vicious classes of community in the country.

Thousands are yearly flowing in from all parts of the globe, many of whom are of the most vicious character, and bring with them the contamination of

foreign vices to add to the general stock of abominations in every port during their continuance in the place.

And, like the tributary brooks of a river, ten thousand streams of iniquity are constantly pouring in from the country to encourage and sustain *city* establishments of vice. By such means the abominations of every licentious city are augmented by the licentiousness of the country and other cities round the globe; while each such city sends out its own measure of tributary abominations to aid in the pollution of the country around, and of other cities and countries the world over.

Many who are esteemed respectable at home in the country, and even some *professors* of religion (to their shame be it spoken,) have been known to visit theaters in the city. Every dollar thus spent is cast into the treasury of the adversary to educate pupils for infamy and destruction, while, doubtless, many of the donors are decoyed into houses of disgrace, and often receive for their recompense the reward of infamy and remorse.

In short, the Papal prohibition of their priesthood from the divine ordinance of matrimony;—the corrupting influence of the whole system of INFIDEL PHILOSOPHY AND LITERATURE; the notorious indelicacy of stage performances by practitioners of both sexes, in their exhibition of immodest apparel, obscene language, accompanied with wanton looks and gestures; all shameless *representations* prepared for the *eye*, with lascivious ingenuity, by wanton portraitures of human beings in perfect *nudity and copulation*, together with the overflowing thousands of lewd novels, books, pamphlets, songs and ballads of the most filthy description, are *all, and singular*, alluring and fasci-

nating *incentives to engender licentiousness*; and are *abominable perversions* of the ways of the Lord.

THE CONSEQUENCES OF LICENTIOUSNESS are deplorable. By whatever seductive wiles or motives of carnality mankind are attracted to haunts of pollution, they learn, sooner or later, that the way to infamy is a down-hill road. The commencement may appear under a mask of respectability, or the false glare of pleasure and happiness. But listen to the tale of woe, and behold the way of transgressors. From haunts of crime proceed a host of ruined emigrants on their way to alms-houses, hospitals, prison-rooms, state penitentiaries and the gallows; while thousands of others become vagrants, begging food from door to door or idling away a life of wretchedness; *offering* their very persons for pollution to procure their daily pittance of food and rags!!! How deplorable is the *contrast*, when it is considered that these very persons arrayed in gaudy attire, were once enraptured *auditors* in *theaters*, or admired actors or actresses on the stage for the amusement of thousands of others who were also themselves in the way to degradation and ruin!!

The following is a fact well authenticated. A friend to godliness on a mission of mercy went on a certain occasion to a hovel of wretchedness and found its inmates nearly all drunk. The mistress of the establishment was intoxicated, but not as drunk as those in her employ. The visitant began to reprove the inmates for their intemperance. Upon this the old intoxicated superintendant of the cottage of infamy burst into tears and said, "*Don't reprove the poor wretches. We are the most miserable of all creatures. We know that we are going to hell, and if it were not for RUM we should kill ourselves.*"

Such a state of degradation is the effect of licen-

tiousness, and such are its consequences in this life. But, oh! what pen can write, what tongue can declare, what heart can conceive the amount of the consequences of licentiousness in the world to come!!

III. And lastly, it was proposed to show that perverters of the ways of the Lord are performing the work of Satan for wages, from which work they are commanded to cease on penalty of God's eternal displeasure.

This world is a revolted province of Jehovah's boundless empire. Satan has usurped a throne, and claims the dominion of this earth in opposition to the government of God. The apostasy in Eden brought the First Parents of mankind into the service of the adversary, and from that fatal moment, *all their posterity, by nature*, have chosen to follow their example in the slavery of sin. The whole business of *Satan* is to pervert the ways of the Lord. All his *servants* are engaged in the same work, and hence they are denominated in scripture, "*Children of the devil.*" Thus Paul addressed Elymas, "Thou child of the devil," because he perverted the gospel of Christ in the employment of Satan. The Scribes and Pharisees opposed Christ and his gospel. This was the work of Satan. And our Saviour told them to their face, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." And an apostle declared in general terms, "He that sinneth is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning."

Thus perverters of God's ways are doing the work of the adversary. As he contrives, so they perform. Hence, every good work is sure to be opposed. If any person is under conviction, in distress and anxiety of soul, inquiring, "*What* must I do to be saved?" an Elymas is stationed near him to turn away his

ears from the truth, to divert his mind from fear and anxiety, and, if possible, to prevent him from submission to God on the terms of the Gospel. In like manner, all the sin committed in the world is devised by Satan, and the work is performed by his servants, who are toiling only for the wages of sin; and "*the wages of sin is death.*"

From the service of Satan mankind are commanded to "*cease,*" on penalty of the sentence and execution of divine wrath. To perverters of his ways, God says, "Turn ye, turn ye, for why will ye die? Cease to do evil. Turn ye from your evil ways." Those who delight in evil, and continue in the work of Satan, are appointed to receive the "*wages of DEATH.*" *Death* is the penalty of God's Law. The sentence of condemnation is, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." "The wicked shall be turned into hell." The curse of God on body and soul in this life, and endless torment in the world to come, is the doom of all incorrigible perverters of the ways of the Lord.

As the just reward of iniquity, the whole earth has been deluged, and a whole generation (one family excepted) were buried in the deep. Populous cities have been desolated, kingdoms overthrown, and nations blotted from existence, for perverting the ways of the Lord. But *earthly judgments* are only the beginning of sorrows! At the judgment of the great day, the impenitent world of sinners, whose lives have been devoted to the work of the adversary, will be sentenced to the torments of unquenchable fire, and will "go away into everlasting punishment." For so God has decreed, and revealed his purpose to man, that those who pervert his ways may be warned of their danger. And if there be a lower region in the

dread abyss of torment, designed for *vilest* sinners, where thickest darkness dwells, where deepest horror reigns, and heaviest billows of damnation roll, there, *there! in the farthest remove from heaven*, will be the station of *ringleaders* in all the varied devices of perverting the ways of the Lord, by hating, opposing, and plotting to ABOLISH THE LAWS OF HEAVEN.

IMPROVEMENT.

I. The *Signs* of TIMES PAST are full of instruction. The *history* of Creation declares the wonderful works of God. His wisdom to plan, his power to execute, and his formation of the UNIVERSE as it really exists; comprising *visible orbs*, possessing inherent or borrowed light; composed of substantial materials, stationary or revolving in perfect order throughout the boundless expanse of immensity, and *all spoken* into existence by the word of JEHOVAH, the Eternal, Omnipresent, yet Invisible and Incomprehensible GREAT FIRST CAUSE, is wonderful indeed to *created beings*, possessing a rational and a limited existence of body and mind, and stationed conspicuously on a MOVABLE ORB of the vast works of the Creator. Mankind on this globe comprise that class of rational beings. From time *immemorial* the generations of men on earth have been successive *gazers* on all the visible works of God's Creation. And still not one *mere man* of Adam's race has ever been able, during life, to visit any other portion of God's Universal Empire, than a very *small part* of the surface of Mother Earth.

Considering that *man* is the noblest creature of God on earth, endowed with intellectual powers, capable of expansion in the knowledge and enjoyment

of God the Creator; and also favored with a revelation of the DIVINE WILL, comprising all necessary LAWS for the well being of man on earth, to teach him all that is necessary for him to know and to do for his own happiness and for the glory of his Creator; how wonderful! *incomprehensibly wonderful*, is it that *man* should be disposed to *pervert the ways of the Lord!!* and even to *abolish the laws* of his Creator when the curse of heaven in this world, and endless perdition in the world to come, is the inevitable portion of the impenitent transgressor!!! Yet such has been proved to be the deplorable *fact* by the historical SIGNS OF TIMES PAST. *Their* infallible testimony declares that Satan has usurped a *throne* of iniquity on this globe of earth—that he has contaminated the whole human family with sin, at the fountain-head of human existence, by seducing their First Parents into a state of apostasy from God—that ever since *their* fall his most subtle devices have been constantly on the alert for the seduction of all their posterity into his service in rebellion against God; and the *universal perversion* of God's ways has been the deplorable result.

That *this is still* Satan's successful work, *the signs of the present times* will abundantly show. Hence,

II. There are SIGNS of the PRESENT TIMES which are *fearfully alarming*; two of which, founded on FACTS, require special notice.

One is the positive *existence* and virtual *alliance* of various popular systems of *Christless religion* prevailing in the world under specious names, all of which are evidently devices of Satan to pervert the religion of the Bible, and especially to pervert the Bible doctrines of justification and salvation of lost men, by *grace alone* through faith in "CHRIST CRUCIFIED."

And the other is the *fact*, that all the popular systems of Christless religion, above alluded to, are in *virtual* and practical alliance with Infidelity, and all its allied immoralities existing in the world; that all the afore-said combined *alliances* constitute the progressive assemblage of the long predicted Anti-Christian Powers of the latter days previous to the Millennium; and that the whole *combined Anti-Christian influence of the earth* is in opposition to the Holy Bible; in opposition to its doctrines, its ministrations, its ordinances, its revealed plan of gospel salvation, its DIVINE AUTHOR the God of heaven, and to all the revelations of HIS foreordained rewards and punishments of a future state of existence. IN A WORD, *summarily*. That all the *Anti-Christian Powers* of earth are *now* in a state of preparation, mustering their forces for a war of *conquest* with HIGH HEAVEN! and the dominion of the earth (free from Bible Religion and Bible restraints,) is the object of claim by the combined invaders of Jehovah's rightful possession.

That such *Facts exist*, and are in progress at the present period of the world's existence, is as evident as it is that hundreds of millions of mankind at the present time are *Idolaters*; worshipers of various species of created objects or images of the likeness of created things, in violation of the *two first* great commandments of JEHOVAH, "Thou shalt have no other gods before ME;" nor "bow down thyself to serve any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above or in the earth beneath." All the heathen *gods* of every description are Christless objects of human adoration; and their worshipers are adherents to a *Christless Religion* in opposition to the Bible, to Bible Religion, and to the TRIUNE GOD!

That the above described combined powers of Anti-

Christ *now* exist on the earth, in opposition to God and to Bible religion, is as demonstrably evident as it is, That millions of mankind at the present period are *Mahometans*, depending solely on the Christless religion of the False Prophet, for a safe conveyance across the fanciful bridge *Al-Sirat* over the gulf of eternal perdition into the *Mahometan Paradise of licentiousness and all manner of corporeal sensuality!*

That the above described combined powers of Anti-Christ *now exist*, in opposition to God and to the *Bible doctrine* of salvation by the grace of the Gospel of *Christ Crucified* on Mount Calvary 1800 years ago, is as evident, as it is, That the millions of *unbelieving Jews* now existing, are depending on a *Messiah yet to be born* of the house of David, for the deliverance of their scattered tribes from national dispersion, and their restoration to the ancient land of promise.

That the combined powers of Anti-Christ *now exist* on earth in opposition to God, to the Bible and to Bible Religion, is as *true* as it is, That the millions of Roman Catholic *professing Christians* pay their adorations to the Virgin Mary; pray to departed saints; forbid their priests to marry; prohibit the use of Bibles in families and schools; require and receive auricular confessions of secret sins; enforce *penances of paying, doing, or suffering*, to make *self-atonement* for crimes committed against the laws of God; and for *PURSES OF GOLD, professedly*, pray the departed *lost souls* of impenitent sinners out of the *Papal Fires of Purgatory!!!!!!*

The present existence of the combined powers of Anti-Christ, in opposition to God, and to Bible Religion, is as *evident* as it is, That *all mere formal professors* of Christianity, who are *destitute of the Spirit of Christ*; who are self-deceived hypocrites; "*foolish*

virgins," without the oil of grace in their vessels with their lamps; are, nevertheless, hoping and trusting for salvation on the *merit of their own Christless works of self-righteousness.* As evident as it is, That thousands of infidels in Christendom deny the very being of a God, and hate the religion of the Bible; and, That *immoralists* and *impenitent sinners* everywhere abound!!!

Hence, in a summary view of the subject, it appears *demonstrably certain,* That the long predicted powers of Anti-Christ have made their appearance on earth; and that they *now* exist in hostile array against Jehovah, Lord of the universe;—against His Holy Bible;—against His Laws and Religion—and against the People of His love!!!

The *Powers* of Anti-Christ comprise several Grand Divisions arrayed under numerous and diverse Banners; and yet, *all are virtually combined* in One complicated object, viz: the perversion of God's ways and the extermination of Bible Religion from the world. The *appellations* of the Grand Divisions of Anti-Christ, and the number of their respective forces in proportion to the present computed number of inhabitants on the globe, would amount, most probably, to something like the following statistics.

It has been computed that there are *now* about *One thousand million* inhabitants of the earth. Of these about six hundred and thirty millions belong to the various classes of Heathen Idolaters, and about one hundred millions are Mahometans. The above named are *Christless* Systems of religion; and the amount of their adherents is computed at about Seven hundred and thirty millions of human beings. Hence almost three fourths of the whole number of the in-

habitants of this globe are *Christless Religionists* !!! Seven hundred and thirty million adherents of Bibleless, Christless Systems of Religion!!!! worshipers of dumb idols in the likeness of almost every created *being* and thing; but, haters of God and ignorant of Bible Religion!!!!!!

Of the remaining two hundred and seventy millions of earth's inhabitants, about one hundred and thirty millions, it is computed, are ROMAN CATHOLICS! Nominal Christians! but, Haters of the Holy Bible; ignorant of the Bible doctrines of grace; and opposers of Evangelical Christianity!! The whole history of Popedom proves it to be a System of mere formal ceremonies; a Perversion of GOD'S TRUTH; enforced upon the laity by the absolute despotism of *Sovereign Pontiffs*, for the purposes of clerical aggrandizement, political achievements, national wealth and military glory. Hence the *Roman Catholic Church* must be denominated *one of the Grand Divisions of Anti-Christ*, although some of her *Christless ceremonies* are founded on *Perverted portions of the Bible*, while the *inspired volume* is rejected as not worthy of human credence; and fit only for the flames of a bonfire!

About six millions of unbelieving Jews, scattered among all nations of the earth, constitute another *Grand Division* of the combined Powers of Anti-Christ; although it must be admitted that the *Jews*, as well as *Roman Catholics*, make a *formal use* of some portions of the *Holy Bible*, the very *fact* of which, however, condemns them to the ranks of *Anti-Christ* for their impious rejection and abolition of the whole New Testament History of the birth, life, death, resurrection and religion of CHRIST CRUCIFIED for the salvation of lost sinners. [Vid. Rev. xxii. 18, 19.]

In accordance with the foregoing computation there

still remains one hundred and thirty-four millions of the earth's population to be divided among the following classes of mankind, who are volunteers under the various banners of the powers of Anti-Christ within the boundaries of Christendom.

1. All the sects of professing Christians in alliance with Roman Catholicism. By these are meant all those sects of *fanatics* prophetically alluded to by our blessed Saviour, who would arise on earth full of *Anti-Christian* zeal, crying "Lo! here; lo! there is Christ;" but rejecting *essential doctrines of Evangelical Bible Religion* and priding themselves in the meritorious righteousness of their *own works*, on the performance of which they depend for *present* happiness and future glory. All such, (by whatever specious *name* they are distinguished,) may truly be denominated "*harlot*" daughters of the church of Rome, which was prophetically described and designated as the "Mother of harlots and abominations of the earth." [Vid. Rev. xvii. 5.]

2. All the various classes of *Infidels*, from the bold presumptuous *Atheist* who denies the very being of a God! to the sympathetic *Universalist* who denies the Divine Penalty of *endless death* on impenitent rejecters of the gospel of Jesus Christ; and even to the philosophizing *Unitarian*, who, with popular zeal, much learning, and superabundant eloquence, denies the Bible doctrine of a Triune Godhead, "FATHER, SON AND HOLY GHOST," ONE GOD, because he cannot comprehend the doctrine of the incomprehensible mystery of Godliness, that "GOD was manifested in the flesh."

3. All classes of *IMMORALISTS*, from the profane, licentious and besotted drunkard, to the *polished*

"*Gentleman Traveler*," whose subsistence is obtained by gambling, pocket-picking and burglary. And

4. All classes and descriptions of impenitent sinners, from the "*Almost Christian*," to the most respectable *hearer* of the gospel, but *not a doer*, "who beholdeth himself in a glass, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was."

Now, the SIGNS of the PRESENT TIMES declare, that all the inhabitants of Christendom belonging to any one of the *four* last named classes of spurious, counterfeit professing Christians, Infidels, Immoralists and impenitent sinners, are collectively and individually identified and combined in virtual alliance, with all the above-named Grand Divisions of Anti-Christ, in opposition to God, to the Holy Bible, its religion, and to Bible Christians, and in preparation for an exterminating war with heaven. "*He that is not with me, is against me*," said Christ.

The *probable number* of the four last mentioned classes of Anti-Christian hosts can be ascertained only by deducting the computed number of Protestant Evangelical Christians in Christendom, from the last computed 134 millions of the earth's population. From the most probable statistics, it is believed that there are not more than 25 millions of Evangelical Christians on the earth of all denominations who receive the Bible and its doctrines as their guide to heaven. This number deducted from 134 millions, leaves 109 millions to be added to the above computed Grand Divisions of Anti-Christian hosts, amounting in all to 975 millions of mankind enlisted under the various Banners of Anti-Christ; and but 25 millions like the tried hosts of Gideon, are found to be on the Lord's side.

Thus the whole population of the earth is summed

up in *two* distinct classes, denominated in scripture the righteous and the wicked, the worshipers of God and the perverters of his ways. Of the present generation, consisting of the probable number of 1,000 millions of human beings, only 25 millions, *one-fortieth* part of the whole, are worshipers of the God of heaven, and hopeful subjects of divine grace; while 975 millions, *thirty-nine-fortieths* of the whole, are in hostile array against Jehovah, against his word, against his worship, against his people, and in the broad way to endless death!!! Oh! how fearfully alarming are the signs of the present times!!!

III. And lastly. Signs of *future times* are ominous of Wonderful Revolutions.

Here let it be particularly noted—That *Bible predictions* are the only infallible *signs* of future times. There are unequivocal prophecies in the inspired writings of *events* which time would bring to pass, but as no history of their existence appears in the records of *past times*, it is certain that the events alluded to are yet enveloped in Futurity. And it is *certain* that they *will* come to pass in *future times*, as it is certain that the HOLY BIBLE, which contains the predictions of their existence, is the infallible Word of DIVINE INSPIRATION.

Hence, with the telescope of divine prophecy before our eyes, important revolutions in this world may be seen (prospectively, by the eye of faith,) approaching into existence under the supervision of infinite wisdom, in fulfillment of predictions of ancient prophets, for the accomplishment of eternal purposes of divine mercy and justice; to complete the designs for which earth and time were ordained, and to prepare the way for the final retributions of the great day of judgment.

The following is a summary of the predicted events above alluded to, each of which is evidently yet future ; and each of which, as it shall hereafter come to pass, will roll into existence a *Revolution* on earth, tending to diminish the number of foretold events which now constitute the *signs* of future times. We pretend not to know nor to predict the *order of time*, nor the means by which divinely ordained events will come to pass in future times, but only to announce their certain *prediction* and infallible accomplishment in God's time, by such instrumentalities as he has ordained, and shall hereafter employ in his service. Under such preliminaries, we hesitate not to declare that God has revealed his purpose to bring into future existence the following important revolutions.

First, the overthrow of the great Mahometan Ottoman Empire, (which was nearly 400 years in its formation, including in its boundary the whole land of Palestine,) to prepare the way for the return of the Jews to the possession of the land of God's covenant promise to Abraham, the ancient father of the Jewish nation. The removal of this obstruction to the accomplishment of God's purposes, will produce a revolution as wonderful as it would be to witness a *drought* which would dry up the great river Euphrates from its mouth into the Persian Gulf, to the uppermost spring of its tributary existence!!! [See Revelation xvi. 12.]

Another predicted event, which is now a *sign* of FUTURE TIMES, is the conversion of the Gentile world to Christ. To accomplish this divine purpose, the gospel of *Christ crucified* will be preached to *all* the Gentile nations, accompanied by the HOLY SPIRIT'S power, to convert to the saving knowledge of the way of salvation, All, among the heathen nations of

the earth, who were given to Christ by the Father in the covenant of Redemption, and whose names were witten in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. [See Matt. xxiv. 14. Mark xiii. 10. Rev. xiv. 6. Rom. xi. 25. Mal. i. 11, and John's Gospel chap. xvii.]

Such an extensive reformation is thus predicted; but has not to this day ever been witnessed. The prayers of Bible Christians are daily ascending to the throne of the King of Zion that the event may come to pass in God's time. And when it shall appear, heaven and earth will be shaken, and the consequent revolution will be inexpressibly wonderful!!!

Another predicted event, (the accomplishment of which is reserved for future times,) is the return of the remnants of both houses of the Jewish nation to Judea; their united re-establishment in that ancient land of promise; and their national conversion to Christ. The fulfilment of this prediction will produce a moral revolution on earth, as wonderful in its nature as it would be to behold a valley as large as the whole land of Judea full of dead men's bones, dry,—and promiscuously scattered,—and to witness their resuscitation to order, and the full vigor of life, beauty and activity, as they were before death. [See Ez. xxxvi. and xxxvii., and marginal references.]

Another predicted event, (the accomplishment of which is yet future,) is the destruction of the works of Satan by the total overthrow of all the combined powers of anti-Christ, and their confinement, with their leader, in the prison divinely prepared for all the enemies of God. "God was manifested in the flesh to *destroy the works of the devil.*" Satan's works will meet with a direful overthrow at the noted *Great Battle Day* of the Lord, by the instrumentalities

divinely ordained under the command of the King of Zion, as the leader of the hosts of heaven. [See Rev. xix. and xx.]

Then there will be a revolution such as never has been on earth since the apostasy of man in Eden. All the combined hosts of Anti-Christ, under the appellation of the *Beast and False Prophet*, will be taken by superior power and cast into the bottomless pit. Satan will be bound by the power of Omnipotence, and imprisoned in the pit with all his hosts and agencies, under chains of darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Then the hundreds of millions of heathen and Anti-Christian alliances who would not submit to his sovereign government, nor to the terms of his salvation by grace, will be broken with his "rod of iron, and dashed in pieces like a potter's vessel." Then the millions of earth's inhabitants, who are left secured in Christ's great *sheep-fold*, will all be united in love—one mystical body of Christ united in the service of the Lord. Then the sun of the long predicted Millennium will arise in holy splendor—the earth will be purified from the contamination of sin, and be filled with the glory of God. Then there will be no Idolatry—no Mahometanism—no Roman-Catholicism—no counterfeit, Christless, Bibleless professors of Christianity—no *unbelieving Jews*—no Atheists, Universalists, Unitarians, Immoralists nor impenitent sinners. Then there will be no desolating wars for golden-dust, mines and territory—no degrading *slave trade* to enrich a portion of mankind at the expense of the degradation of millions, and the loss of the souls of their oppressors. Then there will be no *thefts*, no *adultery*, no *murders*, and consequently no execution of murderers, nor popular excitement to abolish CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. Then mankind will

be brought back into a state of allegiance to God through the power of the Gospel, accompanied by the Divine Spirit. And then the earth will be filled with peace and love in the united service of the adorable Creator.

Now, in view of such prospective revolutions, what remains for us to do? And what doth the Lord our God require of us in this generation of prevailing impiety? *Much* is to be done, but who will do it! God requires all men everywhere to repent, to believe and obey the gospel. He requires ministers to preach—the people to hear—and all Christians to work out their salvation with fear and trembling, while “He works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure.” He requires parents to train up their children in the knowledge of Bible religion, and children to “obey their parents in the Lord, for this is right.” To avoid a general curse upon the earth, God requires that the hearts of parents shall be turned to their children and the hearts of children to their parents in the reciprocal observance of the ordinances of divine appointment. Till this is done, nothing will be done effectually. And all who love the Lord are required to set their eyes on all incorrigible perverters of God’s ways, on all ringleaders in wickedness, on all licentious persons, and especially on all who refuse to arrest, try, convict and execute the guilty murderer, and in the language of Paul to Elymas, cry, “O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?”

LECTURE XII.

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God.”—2 TIMOTHY
ii. 16.

The present *period* of TIME'S existence, has been denominated by an *Infidel*, “*The Age of Reason.*” It is a *fact* of universal notoriety, that the *philosophy* of the “*age*” is arrayed against the HOLY BIBLE. Men of literature and genius have united in stigmatizing the Bible with the most opprobrious epithets, as “*a book of human invention, a complication of falsehood and inconsistencies, a system of imposture palmed on the credulity of mankind for the promotion of priest-craft and Ecclesiastical Tyranny.*” And many other such like invectives of detestation have been profusely loaded on the Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testaments.

Hence numerous objections are raised against the VOLUME OF DIVINE INSPIRATION by the reputed wise men of the Times—PHILOSOPHERS OF THE “AGE.” But who are these *wise men*! these philosophers—these sages of the nineteenth century, “*who have taken counsel together against the Lord, and against his anointed, and said in their heart, There is no God?*” Who are they, it is demanded? They are nothing more than *mortal men!!!* men, whose boasted mental powers are clothed with flesh and blood, subject to disease and death! men whose *talents* and *influence*, and *wealth*, and *power*, cannot rescue

their *bodies* from the grave, nor their *souls* from the award of endless imprisonment in *outer darkness*, when the great Lord of creation, the God of the Bible, shall summon them into the dust by a mandatory precept in form of a DEATH WARRANT, copied from the *hated Bible*, "*Thou fool! this night shall thy soul be required of thee*" ! ! ! ! !

As such philosophers are, generally, ringleaders of the *modern* popular efforts to abolish *Capital Punishment* for willful murder, and other perversions of God's word and ways; the following Lecture is DEDICATED TO THEM for their *special consideration*.

The author has collected a series of the MOST POPULAR OBJECTIONS to the *authenticity* of the Bible, which he *avers* to be fairly stated and *candidly* answered, in hope of being instrumental of convincing some *wise philosopher* that his objections to the authenticity of the Holy Bible are, *not only*, the height of *human folly*, but also, are verily and totally unworthy of the *rational powers of man*.

Two classes of argument are comprised in the following Lecture, namely:

- I. Objections against the Bible answered. And,
- II. Proof of its authenticity adduced.

"Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord."—ISAIAH i. 18.

The Bible claims to be an INSPIRED REVELATION FROM GOD. Its object is to teach mankind what they are to believe, and what they are to do, to glorify their Maker, and to enjoy him for ever. But against THE INSPIRATION OF SCRIPTURE it is objected that "*It cannot be satisfactorily proved who were the writers of the Bible, and unless this can be ascertained, it is said, we are not bound to believe it.*"

That "the prophecy came not in old time by the

will of man, that holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, and that all Scripture is given by the inspiration of God," is abundantly testified. But, as the verity of Bible testimony is *questioned*, we will test the validity of the objection by considering a parallel case.

Suppose an objection should be made to the **FACT** that *the sun gives light*, for the same reason upon which the foregoing objection to the Bible is predicated. Thus "*It cannot be satisfactorily proved who made the sun, or how or when it came into existence. And until this can be made to appear we are not bound to believe that it is the center and source of light to the Solar System.*" Would this be conclusive reasoning, good logic, and sound philosophy? Would not even a child be able to confute the objection by an appeal to the sight of the eye? *The sun does exist and it gives light.* We know that it gives light, for the truth is confirmed to hundreds of millions of human beings by *ocular demonstration* on every diurnal revolution of the earth. Hence the knowledge that the sun is a luminous body does not depend on the circumstance of knowing who made it, or when, or how or of what it was made. Whether the sun was *created* or whether it exists independently, are circumstances the knowledge or ignorance of which can never *disprove* the incontestable **FACT** that the sun *does exist and gives light.*

This is a relevant case to facts in relation to the Bible. The volume of Inspiration does exist. It constantly diffuses exhilarating rays of moral light over the nations of mankind, accompanied with a powerful influence on the intellect, and still more pungent sensation on the heart. This is not mere conjecture nor the flight of imagination. We *know* that such

light appears, that it emanates from the Bible, and that a divine power accompanies it to the understanding and heart; for the truth is confirmed to millions of mankind by their spiritual perception and holy feelings, which are demonstration, incontestable as the light of day. Hence, the experimental knowledge of Bible illumination, truth and power, does not depend on the circumstance of knowing *who* were the writers of the book. Whether the Bible was written by somebody, or whether it exists independently without an author, are circumstances the knowledge or ignorance of which can never *disprove* the FACTS that the book exists, and that the diffusion of *moral light and power* is the result of its essential qualities. Consequently there is no more reason in the foregoing objection for questioning the authenticity of the Bible, than there would be, for similar reasons, to question the very LIGHT OF THE SUN.

AGAINST THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE it is farther objected that "*it is a book which cannot be comprehended. If God designed it for our good, why did he not give it to us in a manner that we can comprehend?*"

The amount of this objection is that we are not bound to believe any thing which we cannot comprehend. Is this true? Not bound to believe any thing which we cannot comprehend, let the evidence be what it may! Then I deny that there is any connection between my moral faculty called *will* and my *nervous system* by which motion is produced; for no mortal on earth can comprehend the connection between the *moral* and *physical* powers of man. That MAN possesses *will* and *nerve* is evident. But who can comprehend the wonderful manner in which these wheels in the mysterious mechanism of a human

being are constructed, to match together in office and exercise, so that *the rational movement of the mind operates on the body and produces motion*?! This is as incomprehensible as the creation of the world out of nothing, or the *immensity* or *eternity* of the Divine existence.

Apply the principle set up in the objection to the Bible, and the amount will be this: I do not believe that any of my actions are voluntary or the result of choice. I never sit, nor walk, nor work, nor eat, nor sell, nor buy, because I have a *will* so to do, for all these movements are *incomprehensible*; therefore, I do not believe they exist! On the same principle, and with equal propriety, we might totally deny our own existence, and that of every object within the compass of observation, for they are all above our comprehension. The experience of every moment proves the fallacy of such reasoning! The objection to the Bible is no less fallacious, and must fall to the ground.

That many things recorded in the Bible are incomprehensible is readily admitted, and so are ten thousand things in the book of creation and providence. The adorable Godhead and all the divine perfections are infinitely above the understanding of man. "Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is high as heaven, deeper than hell!" Many things recorded in the Bible are plain and easy to be understood, and even those above our comprehension are not *contrary* to reason, and ought not to exceed the limits of our faith. The Bible is given to us in a style agreeable to the counsel of the divine will. And who art thou, O man, that shalt presume to dictate the Almighty, or disbelieve his word because thou canst not comprehend it? Comprehend—if thou canst, Immensity, the dwelling,

place of Jehovah; or Eternity, the duration of his existence. Or if thou canst not comprehend *great* things, then descend to the *least* of God's works. Comprehend, if thou canst, the process of nature in the formation of a single ear of corn! or the skeleton of the little flying insect, or creeping thing! Dissect, if thou canst, the anatomy of the animalcule which inhabits a drop of water! But, if even *these* are beyond the powers of thy research, then sink into thyself, and remember thy weakness, and never object to God's merciful word of salvation because thou canst not comprehend it.

Another objection to the Bible is that "*It is full of contradictions and incredible stories; we cannot believe them.*"

So, many have said, and afterwards have acknowledged their mistake. When, like the prodigal, they came to themselves, they openly confessed that the *apparent* contradictions and incredible representations of the Bible originated altogether in the unholy incredulity of their own wicked hearts. Cavils and objections are generally the result of prejudice and opposition. Under the influence of these propensities a man will discern improprieties in all the conduct of a neighbor. Every word will fall under suspicion of untruth; every act, however benevolent and kind, will be deemed as originating from bad motives. Such is human nature in its fallen state. But let prejudice and opposition be exchanged for love and friendship, and the very words and actions which had been so odious and created constant suspicion will now appear consistent, and the once caviling opposer will ingenuously confess, *the wrong lay in my prejudice and opposition.* The same principle will apply

in relation to the feelings of mankind towards the book of Inspiration.

Impenitent sinners are all more or less prejudiced against the Bible. Their hearts are opposed to its holy injunctions, its moral restraints, and awful penalties. Can it be considered strange, then, that those who are prejudiced against God himself, and full of opposition to holiness, should, with an evil eye, and body full of darkness, discern the *Bible* to be full of contradictions? Infidels, immoralists, skeptics, and unbelievers in Divine Revelation, have always vented their opposition to the Bible in numerous cavils and objections. But the pious, the devout and prayerful, have been fully convinced in every age that alleged contradictions in Scripture are in *appearance* only, and when examined are of no weight against the authenticity of the Bible; while the incredible stories, (as they are termed by opposers of Revelation,) are found to be the miracles of God in his wonder-working providence, to accomplish the great purposes of his glory, and promote the interest of his kingdom. Let impenitent sinners give up their opposition to God, embrace the Saviour, and engage in the cause of holiness; and the Bible will appear a consistent Revelation from God, worthy of their unreserved belief and supreme regard.

Against Divine Revelation it is again objected, that "*the Bible is a system of imposture, invented by a combination of crafty, designing men, for the purpose of duping mankind into subjection to the tyranny of priestcraft; and that the preaching of future rewards and punishment is a mere chimera to flatter or frighten the credulous and weak-minded into the deceptive snare.*"

In answer to this plausible objection, it is observ-

able that if there had been none to contrive and write the Bible but crafty, designing, hypocritical men, then such a book as the Bible never would have existed. If the Bible is the device of wicked men, how comes it to pass that wicked men have always been its most malignant opposers? Opposition to the Bible has ever found advocates among haters of God, haters of good men, lovers of this world, devotees of sensuality, the proud, unprincipled, unholy, profane and vicious of every description. From persons of such general character, the Bible has received stigmas, ridicule and contempt in all its periods of existence. This *fact* totally refutes the doctrine that the Bible is not to be credited because wicked men devised it. The objection is founded on mere fabrication. It is as totally without foundation as was the device of the chief priests and elders of Jerusalem, when they bribed the Roman watch to report that the disciples had stolen the body of Jesus from the sepulchre while they slept! Would a combination of hypocrites write a code of laws, a system of doctrines, a round of duties, a series of prohibitions, the whole of which have been the detestation of the wicked in all ages? The very idea is preposterous.

If the Bible is the production of crafty, designing men to impose on their fellow creatures, then it is a forgery, because it bears the *signature of Divine Inspiration*. But if the Bible is a *forgery*, by what artifice did it first gain credence in the world? And how has it come to pass that during the ages of its existence, its most inveterate enemies have never been able to prove when, where, or by whom the alleged forgery was made? Would it have been possible for any person or persons to have persuaded the whole nation of the Jews to believe that they were once

in bondage in Egypt, that they fled from tyranny, that the Red Sea divided for six hundred thousand persons to pass over on dry land, that they were fed with manna, and drank water that gushed out of a rock, until they passed over Jordan, dry-shod, unto the land of promise, if none of these events had ever existed? No such **IMPOSITION** *could have been made!* The imposture would have been detected on the spot, and never could have gained credit by the nation. But it is an **UNDENIABLE FACT** that the Jewish nation to this day, scattered as they are over the face of the earth, receive and undeviatingly adhere to the writings of the Old Testament as a correct history of their nation, and an authentic account of events recorded by their prophets. Hence the Bible was not written by craft to deceive mankind, neither is its design to dupe them into the hypocritical tyranny of priestcraft.

Much has been said in the world about *priestcraft*. What is Bible priestcraft, it may be asked, which has become so notorious that it is execrated by all opposers of the Bible? Is it to engage in the religion which the Bible inculcates and become Christians, worshipers of Jehovah, the only true God? Is it Bible priestcraft to be sincere penitents, to disclaim all self-righteousness, to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and trust alone in the merit of his atoning blood for purification of heart, for pardon of sin, for acceptance with God, and for eternal salvation? Is it Bible priestcraft to be delivered from the condemnation of eternal death, to be adopted into the family of God, and to be brought and kept under the sanctifying influence of the Divine Spirit? Is it Bible priestcraft to walk in newness of life, to delight in the ordinances of God, to be just, and righteous, and holy, and humble, and prayerful; to be peaceful, kind and

affectionate ; to love enemies and forgive injuries ; to render blessing for cursing, good for evil, love for hatred, and prayer for spiteful, persecuting enemies ; to enjoy the presence of God, the communion of saints, the comfort of the Spirit, and to live and die in the blessed hope of eternal rest in heaven ? If all this is BIBLE PRIESTCRAFT, then, let who will reject it, be it my lot to live and die under the influence and in the enjoyment of its blessed privileges. Let the Lord Jesus be my great High Priest to intercede for me above. Let his ministers on earth be my teachers, rulers, guide and companions. Let me be under the restraints of such tyranny while I live, and at death be transmitted to the kingdom of heaven to spend eternity in subjection to the celestial laws of the Sovereign and unchangeable King of heaven, whose praises will be the theme, the song, and the employment of the redeemed for ever.

It is admitted that the ecclesiastical usurpations and tyranny of the Papal Hierarchy of Rome comprise a system of *priestcraft* which has deservedly incurred the detestation of all mankind. But let it be well understood and never forgotten, that this system of oppression, in all its varied forms, from the service of mass to the tortures of their abominable courts of inquisition, has the impress of Anti-Christian priestcraft branded upon it, by the prophetic spirit of Bible prophecies ; and has unquestionably evinced the correctness of that *mark* by its opposition to the Bible, and to *pure and undefiled religion.*" Against *Papal Priestcraft* the spirit of the gospel *protests* with voice more piercing than *human*, and power resistless as death. But let none, save the enemies of God and religion, connect the hypocritical *Priestcraft of Papal Tyranny* and BIBLE HOLINESS together,

for the *former* is the *creature* of ANTI-CHRIST! the *latter* is the only RELIGION that can save men from destruction.

Another objection to the Bible is that "*it claims credibility on the pretense that it foretells future events, when it is alleged the book has been written since the events came to pass.*"

If *this could be proved*, then the Bible would be proved to be a forgery. But let not bold *assertion* pass for TRUTH, nor *unfounded charge* be taken for TESTIMONY. It is confessed by the whole nation of the Jews, that Jacob, and Moses, Samuel, David, Isaiah, Daniel, and others, were PROPHETS under the Mosaic dispensation. The writings of these men concur in foretelling the INCARNATION OF MESSIAH, and the *dispersion* of the *Jewish nation*. A point now to be determined is, did these men *live and prophesy before* the coming of Christ and the destruction of Jerusalem, or *after*? The books containing the predictions of these prophets were in existence when the Romans, under Titus, destroyed Jerusalem and the Temple; for Flavius Josephus, a Jewish historian, (who lived at the time and who wrote a history of the war and of the destruction of Jerusalem,) *made particular mention of the writings of the prophets*. The books of the prophets existed in the days of Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt, and by his order were translated out of the original Hebrew into the Greek language, and deposited in the celebrated library at Alexandria. These books existed when Alexander, the Grecian hero, conquered Asia and the world; for when he appeared before Jerusalem, Jaddua, the High Priest, in his sacerdotal attire, presented himself before the Conqueror and "*shewed him the writings of the prophets.*" Attention to chronology will show us that

Ptolemy Philadelphus died 246 years before Christ, and the death of Alexander the Great was upwards of 320 years before the birth of our Saviour. From the most incontestable authority, then, the writings of the prophets were in being more than 320 years before events predicted in them came to pass. And if three hundred, why not credit the total amount, and concede that events recorded in the Bible were foretold by the prophets *many hundreds, yea, thousands* of years before they came to pass?

Predictions of Scripture which were recorded more than three thousand years ago, are coming to pass *every day* by the continued dispersion of the Jewish nation. The *existence* of every *Jew* on the earth is a perpetual evidence of the fulfillment of prophecy and the authenticity of Divine Revelation. St. Paul, in his epistles to Timothy more than 1700 years ago, foretold great wickedness in the latter days. Who can read the third chapter of the second Epistle to Timothy, and not be convinced that those very predictions are fulfilling now in *these latter days*, by the prevailing wickedness of mankind? How FALSE, then, is the CHARGE that "*the Bible is a forgery because it was written AFTER events predicted came to pass*"!!!

Another objection to the AUTHENTICITY of the Bible is *ambiguity of style*. Thus it is alleged, "*All the different sects of professing Christians support their discordant systems of theology from Bible testimony. And hence it is concluded that the whole testimony is FALSE and cannot be credited.*" So says the infidel opposer of the Bible.

This charge lies directly against the WISDOM OF GOD. Therefore, in answer to the objection, let it *first* be remembered that "God's ways are not like

the ways of man." And that "ALL SCRIPTURE is given by inspiration of God." The *history, prophecy, doctrines* and *ceremonies* recorded in the Bible are component parts of the sacred writings, summarily contained in the words "ALL SCRIPTURE," which, (it is *divinely averred*,) "IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD."

The doctrine of Divine Inspiration, *summarily*, is this; namely: that the whole Scripture is the composition of holy men who spake and wrote as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, i. e., the Holy Spirit infused ideas into the minds of the writers of the Bible, and superintended their composition in such a manner as to render the whole *Scripture*, comprising the books of the Old and New Testaments in their original languages, the INFALLIBLE TRUTH OF GOD.

Bible *doctrines*, essential to salvation, are written in plain language; or the *symbols* by which they are represented are so explained in the book of inspiration, that all who are taught by the Spirit of God in regeneration cannot mistake the true meaning of all that belongs to a radical change of heart from sin to holiness, and the concomitant fruits of the Spirit, which are comprised in repentance, faith, love to God, and good will to mankind. These are among the doctrines essential to salvation, in the belief and experimental knowledge of which all real Christians are agreed.

Points on which they *disagree* relate to rites and forms of worship. The *ceremonials* of the Bible were anciently *typical*. Their *anti-typical* forms under the *New Testament* dispensation, are not always perceived alike, even by the most pious, and devoted children of God. This discrepance is the fruit, (not

of willful opposition to God;) but of Christian imperfection.

Infinite WISDOM is discernible in the Bible requisition of divine rituals, which is done in a style adapted to the accomplishment of divine purposes in humbling the native pride of fallen man; and calculated to secure the perpetuity of the sacred volume unalterable to the latest generations. Hence the reasons why Christians disagree in understanding of modes and forms of worship, (which modes and forms are not so specifically designated and divinely commanded as to constitute their positive observance essential to the salvation of the soul,) is not because the Bible is defective in style, but because its Christian readers, (whose names are hopefully written in the Lamb's book of life, and who are heirs through grace and faith in Christ Crucified, to an incorruptible inheritance in the kingdom of heaven;) are, nevertheless, constrained to acknowledge, that in this state of trial, they "*see through a glass darkly,*" by reason of the imperfection of their Christian attainments in the knowledge of the REVEALED CHARTER of their salvation.

Hence, the *discordant sentiments* of the professed adherents of the Bible on the externals of religion, strengthened by the *contrariety of religious sentiments* between Jews and Gentiles, have rendered it *impossible* for the scriptures to be *materially altered* on any point of disagreement, without being detected by those of opposite sentiments. And thus the sacred writings have been handed down to us, and, doubtless, will be to the end of time, perfectly guarded and secured from alteration. Had it not been for this circumstance, the Bible, long before this period, might have been so mutilated by human interpolations, as to

have been metamorphosed into a system of *man's device* only, and *unworthy* to be received as a revelation from God. Consequently, this objection which is often made against the Bible, is in its favor, instead of nullifying the testimony in support of its authenticity. The style of the Bible is **GOD'S STYLE**, given by the inspiration of his Spirit, and Christians are bound to "search the scriptures" with humility for spiritual understanding.

It is farther objected to Divine Revelation, that "The Bible has been the means of more bloodshed in the world than all other causes put together."

But, why charge the influence of the Bible with war and bloodshed? Does the Bible influence mankind to go to war and destroy each other? or to desist from contention and be at peace? It is not the influence of the Bible, but departure from the principles of the sacred volume, or opposition to the spirit which it inculcates, that has covered the earth with blood and slaughter, while the heaven-born *doctrine of Revelation* has been sounding "*peace—peace on earth and good will to man.*" If the friends of the Bible have suffered persecution until rivers of blood have been shed, shall all this blood be charged to the influence of the Bible? This is unreasonable. Let the nations of the earth adopt the Bible as the rule of life, and standard of national polity, the result would be, that, (instead of war, desolation, and the field of blood,) the instruments of death would be converted into implements of husbandry, and *national controversies* would be settled by mutual agreement to abide the award of *umpires* chosen to decide the causes of contention, just as our civil code settles controversies among men by arbitration. If the fallacy of this objection is never seen before, it is

verily believed that the peaceful days of the **MILLENNIUM** will prove to the world, that the Bible, instead of being the cause of desolating wars, is the only system of Ethics extant in the world *which teaches mankind to love their enemies and neighbors as themselves.*

It is further objected, that "*Many who profess Bible religion, are no better than others, and hence the Bible is not true.*"

The amount of this objection is, that many of mankind are *wicked*, therefore the Bible is not true! Is this good reasoning? Let it be tested. The Bible declares that many who profess religion are hypocrites; that they are no better, but *worse* than others who make no pretension to Christianity. It comes to pass that many who *profess* religion, are just as the Bible declares them to be. They are hypocrites, and *worse* than those who make no profession. The conclusion is, that what the Bible says about wicked professors of religion IS TRUE. Hence, the deplorable fact set up in the objection to invalidate the authenticity of the Bible decidedly proves its TRUTH. But, to be more particular; the Bible faithfully testifies that many who profess to belong to the kingdom of heaven, are like foolish virgins without oil in their lamps. That others cry Lord, Lord, but do not the things which he says. Others for pretense make long prayers; but devour widows' houses. Many, outwardly, appear to be righteous; but, are within, full of hypocrisy and iniquity. The Bible declares that in the last days there will be men "having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." That such "will not endure sound doctrine." That they will "turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." All these things have been, and are now, just as the Bible has described.

Many professors are just as destitute of the grace and spirit of the Gospel, as the Bible declares such *would be*. The fact, then, that many who profess Bible religion are no better than others, proves, incontestably, that the Bible is *true* and not false. Such is the amount of the objection.

Against the truth of Divine Revelation it is urged that "*Mahometans and Pagans are as confident that their religion is true, and are as sincere in their profession, as those are, who profess to believe the Bible. All these, it is said, cannot be true, and the Bible religion is as likely to be false as the others.*"

The amount of this objection is, that there is no *true* religion, because there are certainly, some *false* religions. This is just as *perverse* reasoning, and as **FALSE** as it would be to affirm that there are no *genuine bank notes*, because there are so many counterfeit, and *one* is as likely to be counterfeit as *another*. This would contradict common sense itself; for unless there is a *genuine currency* there cannot be a *counterfeit*.

There is a true God, and a true religion, and all other gods and religions are false and counterfeit. This proposition is averred without fear of contradiction. To distinguish the genuine from the spurious, does not depend on the *sincerity* of the professed adherents, but on the evidence which the **DEITIES** and the **RELIGIONS** themselves, intrinsically possess, and externally manifest in support of their respective claims. *That* **DEITY**, who eternally existed, independent of any cause out of himself; and will so exist to eternity; whose presence fills boundless immensity; who knows every thing, and can do every thing that He pleases; who is infinitely wise, and holy, and just, and good; who made all things, governs all things,

and determines the final destination of all events in the universe, is, and must be *confessed* to be the *only* true God. Such, in all respects is **JEHOVAH, THE GOD OF THE BIBLE.** *That RELIGION*, attested by credentials of infinite knowledge, unlimited power, consummate wisdom, goodness, mercy, and justice; and which requires nothing less nor more than the love, service, and enjoyment of the true God, and good will to mankind, is, and must be confessed to be, the **ONLY TRUE RELIGION.** Such, is the religion, attested and inculcated in the Bible. **THE BIBLE GOD, THEN, IS THE TRUE GOD, AND BIBLE RELIGION IS THE TRUE RELIGION.** All other gods and religions fall short of such attestation, are false and counterfeit, the *sincerity* of their adherents, to the contrary, notwithstanding.

This principle exposes the fallacy of a prevailing *fundamental ERROR*, which is, that if a person is only sincere in his belief, his religion is right; *i. e.*, if a man *thinks* he is right, then he *is* right. Nothing can be more absurd. Admit this doctrine, and all laws, human and divine, are at once *nullified* by the disposition of every individual of mankind; and he who *thinks* it right to worship an idol, by the sacrifice of a child or himself, is right in the act; or he who *thinks* it right to lie, steal, and murder, would be no less justified in the atrocious deeds!!! But, a single passage from the book of God is sufficient to throw down this bulwark of inconsistency. "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."

Doubtless millions of Mahometans and Pagans are *sincere* in their belief and worship; still this does not prove that their RELIGION IS TRUE. Suppose *six hundred millions* of persons *sincerely* believe that gods made of clay, and other materials, are the *true gods*

to be worshiped ; and that the true religion and worship which their gods require is, to sacrifice their infants by drowning them in consecrated waters—or to offer themselves a sacrifice to be crushed under the wheels of the idol's car—or to expire under the excruciating tortures of the funeral pile ; will such *sincerity* attest the DIVINITY of their *created gods*, or the *verity* of their inhuman methods of worship? Let reason and Christian philosophy, let conscience and the Word of God speak, and the answer will be, Such gods are dumb idols—such worship is vain. But the BIBLE RELIGION stands divinely attested. Its foundation has been tried, and remains unshaken. It has stood the test of ages, and still stands. It has long since been proved, that the force of opposition could not destroy it ; nor the fire of persecution devour it ; nor the malice, contempt and ridicule of infidelity dismay it ; nor the stratagems of internal enemies, in the attire of friends, seduce it from the truth, and simplicity, and power of its divine operation, in the accomplishment of its matchless designs.

Should objections to the Bible be multiplied, the amount would exhibit additional proof, that the heart of man, by nature, is “carnal ; enmity against God ; deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked ;” that sinners “Have made a covenant with death ; are at agreement with hell ; have made lies their refuge ; under falsehood have hid themselves,” and are in the broad way to destruction.

II. THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE is proved by incontestable evidence. The *first* testimony in support of its claim to divine inspiration, is ITS EXISTENCE. The Bible does exist. How came such a book to exist in the world, if it is not true? Fallen

men, in the exercise of their sinful dispositions, would never have written the Bible to the end of time. Apostate angels, if it had been in their power, would for ever have prevented its existence. Still, in opposition to the powers of darkness, and without the aid or concurrence of the sinful disposition of man, the Bible does exist. How can this be accounted for, on any other principle, than that the Bible is a revelation from God; that it was given by inspiration; and that "Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost?" Admit this, and the Bible stands confessed, the only infallible director of faith, rule of life, and guide to heaven. All this, the Bible is to man. Without it, he would be left to wander in darkness, and stumble into perdition. O bless the Lord for the gift of the Bible. Bind it to thy heart. Study and practice it all thy days. It will guide thee in the way of peace. It will comfort thee in affliction. It will soothe thy bed of death, and direct the pathway of thy departing spirit to the paradise of God.

THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE, as a revelation from God, is farther evident, because it gives the most rational account of the creation, and government of the world. On this subject the wisest philosophers of antiquity, destitute of inspiration, have been involved in perplexity and uncertainty. That the world exists, is evident to all who breathe the air, or see the light of the sun. But how came the world into existence? Did it exist eternally? or was it created? These are questions, upon the solution of which, the wisest of heathen philosophers have been perplexed. The celebrated Platonic philosophy supposed the world to have been formed of a crude, irregular mass of atoms, which had existed from

eternity. But perplexity attended this hypothesis. For, it is as absurd to suppose that matter in *atoms* existed eternally, as to suppose the *universe of matter* to have existed eternally in its present form.

On the admission, that the world, and the materials of which it is composed, were *created*, the difficulty attending heathen philosophy was to determine for certainty, when, how, or by whom was the world created, and by what laws is it governed? The wisest of mankind, without divine revelation, could, never, satisfactorily solve such inquiries. But the Bible informs us, that almost six thousand years ago the world was created in six days; that it was made of nothing by the word of Almighty power; that it is governed by the laws of unerring wisdom; and that it is designed as a temporary residence for the successive generations of mankind, preparatory to an unchangeable and eternal hereafter. "In the beginning, God said, let there be light, and there was light." Hence, an inspired Apostle declared, "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things that are seen, were not made of things which do appear." "By him all things were created, and by him all things consist." Such correct and rational information, on the creation and government of the world, is not to be found in any *human* systems of philosophy. To the BIBLE, alone, we are indebted for knowledge of such superior importance, which proves that the Bible was given by inspiration of God.

THAT THE BIBLE WAS DIVINELY INSPIRED, is evident, *from the account it gives of the existence and perfections of the Supreme Being*. Destitute of the Bible, intelligent beings, surrounded with the incomprehensible mysteries of creation, have still

remained ignorant of creation's God. Hence, it has ever come to pass, that the world by *human* wisdom knows not God. This was implicitly confessed by the renowned Athenians, when they erected an altar "TO THE UNKNOWN GOD." The philosophers of antiquity, with all their wisdom, refinement, and erudition, were ignorant of JEHOVAH, and of his PERFECTIONS. They were never able to delineate a character worthy of the Supreme Being. Hence the Heathen, in every age of the world, have worshiped created deities, whose manner of worship was adapted to the gratification of the vilest propensities of fallen nature. In the language of a celebrated poet, the heathen worshiped

" Gods—partial, changeful, passionate, unjust ;
Whose attributes were rage, revenge, and lust."

This representation is not designed, merely to designate the most unpolished, crude, and barbarous nations of mankind, but it is a correct description of the most refined ages of antiquity, in countries where learning and the polite arts flourished, and attained a high degree of perfection. Of this description the ancient Grecians and Romans were the most celebrated. But in proportion to their increase in national wealth, and refinement in knowledge, the number of their gods and temples for worship was increased also, while the worship itself was a compound of every thing obscene, and impious, and base, and contemptible. Truly, in the language of an Apostle, " Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image, made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things." They worshiped gods whose dominion was confined

to a spot of earth. The sun, moon, and stars, oxen, serpents, cats, toads, and innumerable other creatures, were objects of human adoration. The character of the deity was generally the criterion to regulate the modes of worship. Hence, Venus, the goddess of beauty, was worshiped by prostitution; Bacchus, the god of wine, by intemperance; and Moloch, the devourer, by the sacrifice of human victims. No less than 200 male children of the nobility of Carthage were sacrificed to Moloch, when that African metropolis was besieged by Agathocles, the hero of Sicily. Thus, a poet observes—

“ In Dido’s country pardon still was sought
By slaughter, horrible to human thought!
And, that the *gods, propitious might be made,*
On flaming altars, helpless babes were laid.”

The most renowned sages were the principal patrons of such abominable rites.

Such, in every age, have been the *gods* of those who were ignorant of the Bible. But the book of inspiration reveals the glorious Truth, that Jehovah exists; that from everlasting to everlasting he is God; and that his dominions are boundless. *Immensity* is the place of his habitation. *Eternity* is the duration of his existence. Sun, planets, revolving systems of worlds, are the result of his creative power—and the final destiny of all that appertains to creation awaits his sovereign award. From the Bible we learn that God is a Spirit, infinite, eternal, and unchangeable in knowledge, wisdom, power, and love; that he is the Alpha and Omega; the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, over all, God, blessed for ever; that He is the only Being in the universe worthy of religious homage;

and, that to "worship HIM, in spirit and in truth," is *Bible religion*.

The AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE is evident from THE NATURE OF ITS LEADING DOCTRINES.

To the doctrines on the being and perfections of God, the creation and government of the world (which have been anticipated,) may be added, the origin of moral evil by the apostasy of angels. The fall, and total depravity of man; the condemnation of death, and the everlasting displeasure of God under which he fell; the purchase of redemption by the blood of the Lord Jesus; his vicarious sufferings, and the sufficiency of his atonement; the regeneration and sanctification of the heart, by the Holy Ghost; the justification of believers, through faith in the Mediator; reconciliation with God—repentance for sin, and a life of holy obedience to the gospel, as essential evidences of a gracious state, and necessary to salvation; the immortality of the soul; the resurrection of the body; the reward of eternal life in heaven, which will be conferred on the righteous; and the everlasting punishment of the wicked in the torments of hell, connectedly, comprise a summary of Bible doctrines founded on eternal truth, inconceivably important, and which are to be learned from the Bible, and from the Bible only. They are to be found in *no human systems* of ethics, nor philosophy, in any age or nation, since the creation of the world! But, they are *clearly taught* in the Bible, to convince the sinner of his guilt and danger, and excite him to flee from the wrath to come; to inspire the saint with a hope of a blessed immortality; and to convince the world that the Bible is of divine origin, and that it was given to man "*by inspiration of God.*"

THE MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE BIBLE ATTEST ITS DIVINE ORIGINAL.

A miracle is an event produced by the divine agency, not in accordance with the fixed laws by which the universe is governed—but out of the ordinary course of nature. The object of miracles is to attest the divine mission of those who have been sent on an embassy, to treat with rebellious sinners. To attest the divine mission of Moses to the king of Egypt, the rod in his hand, when thrown on the ground, became a living serpent—when taken into his hand again, was a rod. His hand thrust into his bosom became leprous as snow ; repeated, it was perfectly restored. And water taken from the river, and poured upon dry land, became blood.

All these signs did Moses perform in the sight of Israel, and by them proved that God had commissioned him with an embassy of terror to the Court of Egypt, for the deliverance of the oppressed. In the execution of this awful mission, the waters of Egypt were turned to blood ; the land was filled with frogs and lice, and desolating pestilence, till Israel fled from bondage. On their flight, the waters of the Red Sea divided, and made a way for their escape from the rage of their enemies. Manna from heaven was given for bread, and water from a rock to allay their thirst ; overflowing Jordan rolled back, to prepare a passage into the promised land ;—entering, the walls of Jericho fell to the ground at the sound of ram's-horns ; the enemies of Israel were destroyed or exterminated, and the promised inheritance was possessed.

In like manner, all the prophets of God were enabled, as occasion required, to attest their divine mission by miracles. At the call of Elijah, fire came

down from heaven, and burned up a sacrifice drenched in water; Elijah made iron swim; and Daniel (for praying to God,) was cast into a lion's den, and continued there all night without harm.

The divine mission of Christ and his Apostles was attested by miracles. Hence, water was turned into wine. Five thousand people were fed with a few loaves and fishes. By the power of words spoken, the raging tempest of the sea was stilled into a calm; the awful plague of leprosy was cleansed; the sick restored to health—the blind to sight—the deaf to hearing; the dumb to the power of speech, and the dead were raised to life from the grave.

The Apostles were enabled to attest their commission to preach the gospel, by speaking, and teaching, and praising God in languages which they had never been taught, but, by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost. These miracles are as credibly attested, as any events recorded in the history of nations, since the creation of the world; and they *prove* that "Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost;" that the writers of the Bible were thus divinely inspired: and that the book is a WELL-AUTHENTICATED REVELATION FROM GOD.

THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE IS ATTESTED BY THE FULFILLMENT OF PROPHECY.

To foretell future events to a certainty, is a prerogative that belongs to God alone. That God has inspired men, in many instances, to foretell future events, with as much certainty as the *history* of events can be recorded after they come to pass, must be obvious to all who impartially examine the sacred records. In them it appears that Noah was inspired to foretell

the destruction of the ungodly world by a flood. The awful deluge came as was predicted. Abraham foretold the possession of the promised land of Canaan by his posterity. Hundreds of years afterward, his numerous posterity fled from bondage—crossed the sea and wilderness, entered and possessed the promised land. King Saul was forewarned by the prophet Samuel, that his *kingdom* should not prosper. It was rent from his power, as was predicted, and given to king David. Ahijah foretold the revolt of the ten tribes of Israel. In the reign of Rehoboam the son of Solomon, Ten of the tribes of Israel revolted, as was predicted, and set up a separate kingdom under Jero-boam the son of Nebat. Jeremiah foretold the destruction of Jerusalem by the Chaldeans, and the seventy years captivity of the Jewish nation. The events came to pass when Nebuchadnezzar desolated the land of Judea and carried the Jews captive to Babylon. Isaiah foretold the return of the Jews to the land of Judea, and the rebuilding of the temple. The prediction was fulfilled by virtue of the decree of Cyrus, and through the instrumentality of Nehemiah and Zerubbabel, aided by the exertion of the pious Jews. The incarnation of Christ was foretold by many of the prophets. In the fullness of time Christ came in the flesh, according to the predictions. Christ foretold his own death and the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans. The events predicted came to pass when the Lord Jesus was crucified, and when Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed by the Roman armies under Titus, the son and successor of Vespasian. St. Paul foretold the signs and lying wonders of the "*man of sin.*" Doubtless his predictions have been fulfilled in the rise and progress of an Anti-Christian power. John on the isle of Patmos

foretold important revolutions in relation to the church, and the world, to the end of time. Those predictions have been fulfilling during the period of seventeen centuries; they are fulfilling at this day; and those which relate to events still future to us, *will*, doubtless, be accomplished in their season; until the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of God. Thus, the whole substance of the Bible is a Revelation of the DIVINE PURPOSE in relation to National Revolutions; the state of the church on earth, and the final destiny of all created beings and things. And the exact accomplishment of divine predictions is attested beyond the power of contradiction. Such evidence in favor of the AUTHENTICITY OF DIVINE REVELATION cannot be overthrown nor invalidated by the combined powers of darkness.

The influence of the Bible on the human mind is a further proof of its authenticity.

The Bible has been instrumental of influencing millions of Rebels to cast away the weapons of their unholy warfare, to submit to the divine sovereignty, to fall at Jesus' feet and lift up the penitential cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner." What wonders have been wrought in the world, through the influence of the precious Bible? Kingdoms and empires have undergone moral revolutions, have changed their objects of worship, their code of laws, their administration of government, and their religion. Barbarians have become Christians, united in love, and animated with the hope of immortality. The light of Divine Revelation has dispelled the darkness of Paganism; exposed the hypocrisy of papal usurpation, confronted the sophistry of infidelity, and humbled proud and un-

believing sinners into a cordial subjection to the government of God. Time was when Europe was destitute of a Bible to teach men the way of life. Now the Bible is the acknowledged national standard of truth. The Bible is on its glorious march, and will break down the powers of opposition until it overruns the world and brings the kingdoms of earth into subjection to the mild laws of the Redeemer. Already crowned heads have acknowledged its sovereign influence, and esteemed it an honor to be enrolled among its distinguished patrons. Ethiopia stretches out her hand and receives the heavenly treasure, and through its influence, the once degraded Hottentot is exalted to a seat at the table of the King of Zion. The Islanders of eastern, western and southern oceans, are influenced by the Bible to cast away their idols and worship the God of Christians. America unites to receive the BIBLE as the basis of national prosperity, the Grand Charter of liberty and happiness, and the sure guide to eternal life. Exertions are making to publish the Bible in every language, that nations of every clime may enjoy its blessed influence. A general diffusion of Bible knowledge will doubtless be instrumental of ushering in the MILLENNIUM; when knowledge shall increase, holiness abound, and Christian charity prevail; when the *badge* of Zion's watchmen shall be singleness of eye to the divine glory, oneness of soul with the whole household of faith, and union of voice to proclaim the salvation of the gospel; when the knowledge of the Lord shall be sought as silver, and when the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the glory of God, "as the waters cover the sea."

O sinners, impenitent, unbelieving Sinners, will you, *can you, any longer reject the Bible on the pretense*

that there is a want of proof of its AUTHENTICITY? THE BIBLE IS TRUE. If you believe it not, the light that is in you is darkness; and a once dying Saviour asks you, "*How great is that darkness?*" O how deplorable is your situation! Ver-
ging to the grave, bound to eternity, hastening to the awful bar of Judgment, with souls immortal suspended by the thread of life over the tremendous lake of fire, and yet so blinded by the prince of darkness as to *question* the AUTHENTICITY of the *only* BOOK which directs you *how* to be saved! O hear, and tremble! Your blood is upon your own head if you continue to reject the Bible! Reject the Bible and you have *no guide!* Reject the Bible and you have *no Saviour!* Reject the Bible and you have *no hope!!* Reject the Bible and you *die for ever!!!*

